

Falling for him:

Diary ka gail 2.

❤️ *THE FINALE* ❤️.





*THE LAST ROAR !* 🐱 🦁 🦁 🦁 🦁

By: Mbalenhleyothando

Zwane ❤️ 🍓.

Please follow me on  
Instagram. It would really help  
me out a lot to let everyone

know about my

work     :

<https://instagram.com/mbalenhleyothando?igshid=98thyjseo1d5>

***♥ READ THEM THIS WAY***

***BEFORE READING THE***

***FINALE: ***

***1. Falling for king***

***2. Falling for him: dairy ka Gail***

**3. Being Mrs scar**

**4. Craving sthe**

**NB!!! NB!!!NB!!!!**

**IF YOU DON'T HAVE THESE**

**NOVELS. TEXT ME:**

**063 394 6697 -**

**MBALENHLEYOTHANDO**

**ZWANE!**

PLEASE DON'T TEXT ME  
ASKING FOR OTHER  
PEOPLES NOVELS OR  
TEXTING ME FOR  
UNNECESSARY  
REASONS. ITS **STRICTLY**  
**ABOUT** MY NOVELS.  
NOTHING ELSE !!!


Big shoutout to all my  
fans. I love you all so  
much. Thank you so much  
for always giving me tips  
and motivating me at all

times. Your positive  
energy and reviews about  
my novels makes me really  
happy. YOU ARE THE  
REASON WHY I CONTINUE  
DELIVERING THESE  
AMAZING NOVELS.

YOTHANDO APPECIATES  
YOU. ESPECIALLY THE  
GROUPCHATS. THANK  
YOU FOR ALWAYS  
SHARING MY  
NOVELS. 🥰❤️.

**I REPEAT FOR THE  
LAST TIME, PLEASE DO  
NOT READ THIS NOVEL  
WITHOUT READING  
THE LAST 4. HAKE  
BATTLE DRAMA TUU**

**!!!!!!**

Now if you have read all the 4,  
Thank you . get ready for the  
Drama, Laughs and a lot of  
Vibes

# **DIARY KA GAIL 2: THE LAST ROAR FINALE STARTS NOW !!!**

---

???

...: My baby, its been years since I lost you and I miss you so much. (Sobbing) everything is so different without you. I

wish you were here with your  
twin sister eye....

...: Honey

I wipe my tears

...: mhhh

He sits down.

...: I miss her too.



...: she was so young, So  
precious.

He hugs me

...: She is in a better place. She  
is watching over us.

...: I wish I could turn back the  
time.

...: (sighs) Same here baby.

We hug, while looking at our precious baby girl \*\*\*.

...: (screams) Mom, Me and My Baby are going

Me and her father break our hug and head downstairs

...: You look Awful

...: (clears throat) You are going so early

...: Yes mom.

...: I'll miss you

She comes and hugs me.

...: Stop crying. My sister is in a better place okay.

I nod and she kisses my forehead. I wish her sister was around. She is acting so chilled these days. Weird-chilled.

...: Bye Mom

...: bye Son.

She leaves with her Husband  
and me my husband look at  
one another.

**Do we know her. Are they  
going to meet her. Is her sister  
going to meet her. (OO). She is a  
Twin. Most especially, WHO IS**

**SHE ?? Is she one of the girls  
we are going to meet. 🙄  
lets read along and find out  
!❤️**

## **WRITERS POV**

The families arrive at KZN. The first family to arrive are the Khoza's and Nkosi's.

Mbalenhleyothando: KZN, we have arrived.

Ntando: Arghh, im so hungry

They get out of the plane. King goes to Mbalenhleyothando

King: Im hungry.

Mbalenhleyothando: Baby, we just arrived

King: I don't care, lets go inside and get it on

She nods and they get inside the plane again.

Zee: aii guys.

Miller: Lets wait for The mabaso's

15 Mercedes benz Family Cars Come.

Lihle: Here they come

The mabaso's plane lands and  
The girls Get so excited to meet  
The rest of the family.

Philasande: Fuckers, Fuckers  
and The beautiful ladies

He says this While Letting his  
hand out for his beautiful wife  
Owami.



Gail: Ohh my god, you are so beautiful

Thandi: All these boys are twins

Rellik: the fuckers

Rellik goes to Zlatan

Rellik: Ahh, you also came Bitch

Zlatan: If it isnt Sandile The pussy.

Lwandile: (laughs) Konje youll are beefing.

Gugu: Beefing ??

Scar khoza: It's a long story, Hot and sexy ladies

He says this going to Yibanathi and Sindi.

Zlatan: Get your boy away from my wife

Rellik: He is a ladies man.

Nkosi: philani Ntwana

They Fist bump.

Chris: another Plane.

The Zungu Plane lands.

Danger: ahh The most  
dangerous Beast of them all

Sthembiso Gets out holding  
hands with his wife, Followed

by their Triplets and the rest of the family.

Azra: Hello Family

Chloe: Hello, Who are you.

Azra: Im azra Zungu, This is Bhudi 1 and Bhudi 2.

Chloe: Im chloe Khoza, this is My twin sister Cloete, My Brothers...

Nkanyezi: aii Chloe you are too slow.

Nkanyiso: Im King, he is King  
number 2

Mbaliyothando: I am  
Mbaliyothando, This is My  
sister Lwandle, Cleo and My  
brother Zavier, Samkelo and  
Junior

Azra: we also have a junior.

Eyami jnr: I am Eyami jnr.

Cleo: Im Cleo Khoza

Nkanyiso: we are 10 kids

Azra: we are 7, but mama has 4 babies coming.

Phiwa: Sho Man

Lethukuthula: Sho

They fist bump

Sandanezwe: lets play games on my ipad

Lethukukhanya: Lets go

All the Kids go inside The  
Mabaso Plane.

Zee: You are so beautiful

Owami: Thank you, you are also  
beautiful

Smiso: Zenande aii yohh  
(laughing)

Zenande: (laughing)

Ntando: im so hungry

Shaka comes to her with food.

Shaka: Lets go feed you.

Gail: (pouts) baby

They kiss and head inside Their  
plane.

## **AFTER SOMETIME**

Mbalenhleyothando: (Yells)

Family !!



The Girls laughs

Owami: Who is she

Zee: Mrs King, She is Kings  
Wife.

Owami: Who is king.

She points at him

Zee: There is king. This is  
Nkos'nolwazi, his twin brother,

this is scar and danger, they are also twins

Owami: My husband is also Scar

Zee: yep, Scar Mabaso and Scar khoza

Phiwokuhle mabaso: Yohhh we are a lot

Mbalenhleyothando: Girls

Mbalenhleyothando is So hyper, as always.

Mbalenhleyothando: Lets talk,  
business

The girls laugh

Mbalenhleyothando: Firstly,  
damn Cindi why umuhle soo

Cindi looks down blushing.

Cindi: Ngiya'bonga oe, nawe  
umuhle moss

Mbalenhleyothando: (covers  
mouth) Una'manga (you lie)

Cindi: Vele haww

Mbalenhleyothando: Zee, bathi  
ngi'muhle (they said im  
beautiful)

The girls laugh. They introduce  
themselves, babies and their

husbands, fathers, mothers and  
pets. Yes Onika came 🐱❤️.

King: Lets go family.

Everyone gets their Babies. The  
bags are already heading home.  
They get inside their cars and  
go to their Home.

**MBALENHLEYOTHANDO**

We arrive to one of the most biggest mansions I have ever seen.

Me: ohh my God.

Cleo: mama, I love Azra. Can we live with her.

Me: Really baby.

Cleo: (nods)

King: (chuckles) I will talk to her mom okay.

She hugs her father. We get out of our cars and Head inside.

Me: Oh my god.

Owami: its so beautiful

Andiswa: Okay family, We have Some rules.

Zlatan: Ahh, Rules. Lets leave.

Everyone Laughs

Rellik: Mxm, Everyone has their own room. They have Their names on the doors. The kids have their own Rooms and play area. Couples with newborn babies, please make sure your kids down cry for long hours. Im already loosing my mind because of Ntando.

Zlatan: Those were the rules.

Bruce: More like a manual



Zlatan and Bruce fist bump and laugh. Making the guys laugh since they have funny laughs.

Phiwong'kwami: Lets go

Ron: Yohh okay

They head to their rooms and unpack.

**A FEW MINUTES LATER**

Sthe: Awww Manzini

...: Yebo

Rellik: (laughs) yohh Grey hair  
needs to be seen

Scar: He Keeps on dying his  
head black, hiding his grey hair

The guys laugh while me and  
the girls look at them confused.

Tata'mkhulu Zungu: San'bonani

He stands up with his 3  
unbuttoned shirt, showing off  
his chest hair.

Us: Yebo

Tata'mkhulu Zungu: Yohh,  
Nibahle yoh.

Guys: Haii uya'bona

...: Yohh, she is still sexy as the  
last time I saw her.

Rellik: Futsek Sanele

Sanele Zungu: Andiswa is  
suppsed to be my second wife  
...: Uyanya !

We look next to him.

...: San'bonani

Akani, Amani and unam: Yebo

Azra: Ni'njani

Isphiwo: Siyaphila

Eyami: Amen

They all laugh and cindi + Sthe  
Chuckle. Followed by The rest  
of us.

...: Zungu, Your kids are hyper  
neh (laughs)

Sthe: Uyaz moss

Athi: DNA

Scelo: (yells) DNA

...: Wena scelo and noise

Scar khoza: Minnie My Wife

Bruce: U'calile ( here he goes again )

Zlatan: here he goes again

Minenhle: Kuhlekwethu u'stout

Zlatan: as always. Hitting on our wives

Danger: How is the scar Sanele

He looks down, shaking his Head

Me: Mamas, is he the one

Andiswa: Yes

Minnie: uya'phapha angithi

We laugh

Cindi and Owami: Whats funny  
about his scar

Me: he was hitting on Mamas  
and Pops Went all beast on  
him.

Sanele: mxm, Manje the whole family knows about my condition.

Zlatan: (laughs)

Everyone looks at him.

Sanele: khuluma (speak) zlatan

Zlatan: You deserved it.

Everyone laughs at him.



...: Awww the devils and their  
beautiful wives

Me: Bab'Xaba

Bab'x: Lovey !

Sthe: eyy scelo, athi. Look who  
it is

All the guys crack into a long  
ass laugh

Zlatan: Pussy !

Chris: The pussy hunter

Phiwo Mabaso: (laughs) pussy  
slayer

## **MEANWHILE**

...: so they decided to listen to  
Us

...: they are going to get it.

...: this war, is about to Have a  
lot of blood spilled in their  
house.

(GUN LOADING)

...: lets make them enjoy their  
Last holiday.

...: Its obviously going to be  
their last one so...

(Evil Laugh)

...: REST IN ETERNAL PEACE  
ZUNGU's

---

**LATER THAT DAY**

**THANDOLENKOSI's POV**

My name is thandolenkosi khumalo, I am 33 years old and a wife to Dabula Khumalo. My parents names are Zanokuhle and Zamokuhle ...

Dabula: Baby.

Me: mmhh

Dabula: You need to look after yourself at all costs

Me: The Zungu's

Dabula: (clicks tongue)

Me: Yohhh okay, no need to take it out on me.

Dabula: (gives me a death stare) why would I do that to such a beautiful wife like you

He comes to me and kisses me.

Me: your brother is here mahn  
baby

Dabula: His wife is also here so  
he can also make things happen

Me: lets go Upstairs

Dabula: Yes

Me: mxm (chuckles)

We head upstairs and have a  
quicky

# ZAMOKUHLE

I lay on my bed side, looking at my little baby girls picture. She would have been turning 34 In a months time. My little Flower, Life is so incomplete. I wish She were here with me.

...: Ma

I wipe my tears

Me: Huh

I turn around and look at my Son. His name is Gcina. He comforted me and his father when we lost His other twin sister while we were in Johannesburg.

Gcina: Mama, Again.

Me: (sighs)



He comes to me and sits next to me.

Gcina: She is happy okay.

Me: (nods) I miss her so much.

Gcina: Only God Knows what happened. He blessed you with me right

Me: (smiles) Yeah, (wipes tears)he did

Gcina: I will always be here  
with you okay.

...: Pshhh nigga

We look up and crack into a  
short laugh.

Me: inathi

Inathi: Ahh ma, This guy likes  
acting like Im the one that  
doesn't care around here.

Gcina: Ahh, Bro. You... (sighs)  
let me keep quiet.

Me: okay, don't fight.

Inathi: Haii talk. Talk Mfanam !!

Did I also mention that these two don't get along, and yes another pair of twins. These are my twins Gcina and Inathi. They are 14 years old.

Inathi: You want to battle

He stands up and holds his fists up.

...: (DEEP VOICE) haii The both of you.

They get startled and act like they were hugging.

Gcina: Dad, uhh we were just (clears throat)...

Inathi: Hugging

Gcina: Yeah, hugging

Zano: You like Lying and fighting. Yazi its not good to do both. Youll become crooks.

Me: mxm, says the biggest crook in this house.

Inathi: Finally, (wiping his forehead) I thought you were just going to let him shout at us like we are...

Me: Shut up Gcina

Gcina: Me, its him.

Zano: You all look alike, so  
(shrugs)

Inathi: I got sexy eyes. This guy  
has crooked eyes.

Gcina: Mxm, Your forehead is  
way too big.

Inathi: Even your nose...

Me and their father look at one  
another.

Me: (whispers) Issues !

Zano: (nods)

He joins me and we watch  
them battle

...: Mama (rubbing eyes)

Me: Baby langa

...: baba (in a baby voice)

Zano: Lihle.

2 more. Yep 😁❤️. I have 6 babies in total, But 1 passed away when she was 2 years. One minute we were in the same car, the next minute our baby didn't make it. It is still not clear about how our car caught fire, but my baby is gone so. I wont benefit anything by finding out. She won't come back 😭💔

Me: what wrong baby.



Lihle: My brothers are making a noise.

Me: ahh

Zano: You see Gcina

They stop arguing and look at us.

Inathi: Sorry Twins.

Langa: Sile Nathi (mean twins)

Zano: (laughs)

Inathi: ahh, its fine Langa. No sweets for...

Lihle: Shhhh Nathi

Inathi: I'll be in my room.

Gcina: I'll join you

They leave.

Me: they are naughty angithi

They: (nod)

Zano: What do you want to eat

Inathi: food !!

He peeks his head inside.

Zano: there is no food Inathi, go sleep.

Inathi: But dad its 4pm.

Zano: Yeyy

Lihle: (in a baby voice) Yeyy inathi zow'shaya.(I'll hit you)

Inathi: shoo, Okay. Its fine I'll sleep the whole day without eating.

He leaves

Zano: Come back you idiot

Gcina: (laughs out loud) Good one bro

Inathi: you fell for it.

Zano: No you didn't, you just forgot to close the door on your way out.

Gcina: (groans) Yohhh, ouch !!

Inathi: (touches chest) My heart, im really in so much pain 🥲💔.

Zano: go tuu

Inathi: haa dad, you cant be serious.

Zano: (death stare)

Gcina: lets go

Inathi: its fine

They leave and we look at one another

Zano: Come back

They peek into the room

Inathi: told you, you would fall  
for it.

Zano: You forgot to close the  
door again

(Silence)

Me: please close the door

Gcina, inathi doesn't want to listen.

Gcina okay ma'oledi !

Inathi: Silent treatment for the next 5 days.

He leaves

Gcina: Hes just, Moody

Me: I figured !

He leaves and closes the door  
on his way out.

Langa: Uyaphapha u'iNathi

Lihle: Mama, cela u'kudla (can I  
please have food)

Me: lets go baby

We stand up and Zano is  
looking at me.

Me: (whispers) what



Zano: Im hungry

Me: we are going to eat moss.

Zano: I want to eat you today.

Me: (blushing) We will leave them downstairs and Sneak back Into the red Room

Zano: Yes (licks lips) can't wait to eat...

Langa: eat what baba

Zano: ahhh

We look at one another

Both of us: Food

Me: yes, food nana

Lihle: okay (smiles)

Langa: lets go

They run downstairs and we  
look at them.

Zano: Arghh, im so horny.

Me: (hitting him playfully) Stop  
it

He comes to me and grabs my  
ass.

Me: ahh Kuhle

Zano: Kuhle wami

Me: You are so naughty

Zano: I want another pair of  
twins

Me: You want... (laughs)

Zano: Please Baby

Me: yohhh, I'll think about it.

Zano: Sex.

Me: a quicky

Zano: a quicky, I want a full round. A quicky doesn't even give me time to release all my load inside y...

Me: yohh okay Sir. We will have Sex.

Zano: 2 rounds

Me: (sighs) I'm tired.

Zano: 3 rounds

Me: (laughs) haa, 2 is fine

Zano: 4

Me: I said 2 mahn (chuckles)

Zano: you complain, I add rounds.

Me: 2 is fine

Zano: 5 rounds it is

Me: why do I even bother.

Zano: (laughs) okay 2 rounds right now and then 3 later on.

Me: (nods) deal !☹️

Zano: (pouts) Daddy K wants a Kiss

Me: (pouts) Kiss

I wrap my hands around his neck and we kiss.

...: sies !!

Me: Mxm

I break the kiss. It was langa and Lihle. They are 3 years old. Boy and a girl. We head downstairs with them and I

make them sausage rolls. While they are in the oven, we tell them to sit and watch tv and sneak back into our room and have 1 round.

**THE NEXT DAY**

**08:49**

**SBONELO**

We all gather at the Dining area  
to eat.

Mbalenhleyothando: Girls,  
After breakfast we are going  
right

Them: Yep

Danger: (clears throat) where  
are you going.

Sindi: Out !

Girls: Yep

Me: out where ma ?



Cindi: Out with the girls

Sthe: (clears throat) I think you  
all need some attitude  
adjustments

Me: Yep

Ron: Yea, this should definitely  
happen

Guys: Its getting out of control  
now

...: (screams) Hii

We all turn around

Me: ahhh... mxm

Mbalenhleyothando: (screams)

tim

Ntando: Thabi !!

Thabi: Hii (Screams)

Bobby: San'bonani

Us: Yebo !!!

Tim, bobby, Thabi and Leo

Enter the house. We were

supposed to call everyone we

Had some sorta relationship  
with.

Leo: Damn, What a big family.

Everyone: (laughs)

Tim: Hi Nkos'nolwazi

Guys: (look at Lwazi)

Me: (clears throat)

Lwazi: uhhh, hello.

Sthe: (clears throat)

Lwazi: What !!!!!

Philasande: Are You Gay Bro ??

Phiwo Mabaso: He sure is...

Scelo: Chocolate Box Ma'Nigga

Everyone laughs

Lwazi: Tim was just greeting.

Buhle: I hope so...

Mbalenhleyothando: uuuuu,  
She is taking total control.

Gail: I like it.

Cindi: I bet he aint getting some  
cookie today

Lwazi: Haa mara, whats wrong with you'll

Everyone laughs

Sthe: they are just saying hawww

King: Buhle... is he eating today

Buhle: mmhhh

Scar: (laughs out loud)

Lihle: I think im also Fasting for 4 weeks

Scar stops laughing when he realizes what his wife just said

Scar: baby

Zlatan: He is going to starve...  
(laughs)

Bruce: lets watch him suffer.

Scar: Baby... you cant be serious

Lihle: whose baby, I thought  
Mama Yiba and mama Sindi  
were your women

Scar: I was joking...

Lihle: Well, your joke had some  
consequences, so **NO** cookie for  
4 weeks

Scar: Week... Haaa baby at least  
2 days... weeks

Zenande: She said 4 weeks

Scar: Im dying... ☹️

Phiwo Zungu: Time of Death

She takes out her phone and goes to her memo.

Scar: Right now

Kwami Zungu: The time Bhudi

Scar: just say... 7 minutes to 14

Me: what !!

He stands up



Scar: Okay, Im not gonna die  
geez.

Lihle: You should...

Scar: Baby, we need to talk.

Lihle: in 4 weeks

Girls: Ouch !

Rob: Gqum !!  

Scar: Lihle please !!

Lihle: Don't cry, Yohh

She stands up, winks at the girls  
and follows Scar

Girls: (giggles)

Me: Baby can we talk...

Lydia: Uh baby, can I also raise  
an awareness.

(Silence)

Lydia: Im also not Getting  
fucked after 4 weeks

Me: Haa baby.

Lydia: Im fasting

Gail: Same here...

Mbalenhleyothando: (clears throat)

Cindi: (clears throat)

The guys stare at their women

Nande: Im also Fasting

Kwami Zungu: same here.

Phiwo Zungu: Fasting...

Smiso: Im Also fasting.

Mandisa: uhhh

Uviwe J: You cant be serious  
Baby

Mandisa: sorry baby

King: Is that all

**ZENANDE**

I look at the rest of the girls

Buhle: Same here...

Cindi: Uhh

Sthe: (clears throat)

Cindi: I live by the dick, so Im not fasting

Mbalenhleyothando: Same here.

King: Good Choice.

Sthe: (gives Cindi a death stare)

Cyndi: Uhh

Bruce: Ahhh Ngafa (im dying)

Sindi: Askies.

Zlatan: No, That's not fair

Cindi: Uhh.

She stands up

She: mommy, can we talk for a minute

He walks away

Cindi: uhh, Papi im also fasting

He stops before he can even reach the stairs

Sthe: Ang'zwanga (excuse me)

Mbalenhleyothando: aii lets go

King: I feel like you also have something to say

Mbalenhleyothando: No sir

King: Talk

Mbalenhleyothando: Okay, im also fasting so...

All the guys stand up

Rellik: I think I lost my appetite

Sthe: (gives Cindi a death stare)

I don't think the food will stay  
inside for that long

Lwandile: Lets just have the  
meeting now.

**CINDI**

All the guys leave but king and  
sthe stay Behind



King: (points at  
Mbalenhleyothando)

Mbalenhleyothando: chaii

Sthe: (pointing at me) we need  
to talk. You are in so much  
trouble young lady

Me: (looks down)

I look up and he is still looking  
at me

Sthe: (clicks tongue)

He leaves and Me, Zenande and Mbalenhleyothando look at one another

Cindi: Yohh, they are all pissed

The other girls enter

Gail: im a pregnant woman who needs sex.

Phiwo Zungu: You are off the hook

Me: What if im also expecting.

Owami: Haii, You are part of the group.

Smiso: ntando is off the hook

Me: I want my husband

Mbalenhleyothando: this will be hard, but we mustn't show them that we want them.

Mandisa: Play Hard to get

Khanyi: I guess that's understandable

Me: (sighs) You do know that when we are about to sleep, some of us are getting fucked.

Mbalenhleyothando: yah eish (rubbing her chin)...

Tim: Lets do this... firstly:

- ✓ Before we go, we need to pack all our bags. We

will all share the  
Penthouse.

- ✓ Secondly: We Must NOT... don't even think about talking to them
- ✓ Thirdly: Girls, make them Fantasize about you. What I mean is, wear bum shorts, show them those big asses

Us: wuuu

Thabi: lastly

- ✓ We must start planning Girls birthday which is coming up in a few weeks

Me: so we are set

Girls: Yes

Thabi: Lets all head to your rooms and start packing....

Tim: ill lock them inside their office.

## WRITERS POV

The girls pack their bags and head to the penthouse. The mothers of course, had their own room. Thabi and tim head to Raphael

Thabi: hi Raph

Raph: Hey, the bosses are busy here

Tim: we know, but can you do us a favour

Raph: what favour

Thabi and Tim talk to Raphael. Luckily, Raphael has always been the type that likes to see his bosses pissed.

Raph: im in

Thabi: Yes



Tim: Firstly: please lock them inside the office.

Raph: haa, eishh I'll go look for the Remote, since Its inside.

He leaves and heads inside the office, luckily the remote was on the Top left drawer and the guys were playing pool in the office entertainment room, which was on the basement .

He takes the remote and leaves

Raph: Here it is

Thabi: do they know that you are guarding here.

Raph: Nope, I was just chilling here.

Tim: Good. Lock this door and Meet us By the pool area

They head out and raph locks all the doors. He heads to them

Raph: Done

Owami: thanks Luv

Raph: Anytime

He gives Thabi the Remote and leaves

Mbalenhleyothando: lets go out

Khanyi: this plan will get us killed.

Andiswa: we will stay and cover for you

Yibanathi: I'll watch the kids  
with mam'gladys & Ma'Mkhize

Kea: I'll make sure they don't  
even find out that you are gone

Thabi: they wont... they are  
locked inside there.

Cyndi: Haaaa

Sindi: Ni'stout

Cindi: Ahh ma, We will deal  
with them later

Nande: and we are DEAD !!!

Girls: (sighs) Eishh

Mbalenhleyothando: Relax, I got this. Now lets go

They Get their purses and Head to the mall with guards

## **THANDOLENKOSI**

Dabula: where are you going.

Me: baby im going out.

Dabula: since when do you go  
OUT

Me: I want to Go chill

Dabula: Okay Baby, yohh don't  
kill me

Me: mxm, Yazi uya'hlupha

Dabula: (pouts) Kiss me

Me: Arghh shem

Dabula: Haa

I fix myself while he pouts. I go  
to him and kiss him. He grabs  
me

Me: baby we just fucked 2  
minutes ago

Dabula: I need to recharge my  
batteries.

Me: go eat.

Dabula: You !!!

Me: You just did baby, Geez.

Dabula: Come here

He runs after me, while  
wearing his boxers.

Me: (laughing) baby

Dabula: Gotcha

He makes me bend while  
holding onto the bed and as he  
is about to enter me...

...: mama

Dabula: Yohhh Fuck !!

I stand up and fix my dress,  
while he hides behind me.



...: Mama, asambe.

Me: okay Nkuli, why don't you knock mara

Nkuli: sowwy

...: Uyaphapha Kuli

Me: Mpilo mara

Mpilo: Mama umuhle

Dabula: These two are Very bad regarding timing

Me: just like you, Their father

Dabula: Im not sparing you

Me: shhh

Nkuli: asambe mama

Me: what time is it

Mpilo: thatha

She gives me my phone

Me: ahh, lets go

Dabula: its still early

Me: its 09:01

Dabula: But There is always  
tomorrow moss

Me: baby. Go have a shower,  
Get dressed and Go to your  
meeting

Dabula: arghhh, wandile is busy

Me: he lives in the same house  
as us, and...

I peek through the door

Me: He is Busy necking on with  
his wife.

Dabula: And my wife doesn't  
want to get it on with me

Me: When I come back...

I look at him

Dabula: Im not gonna be  
hungry

Me: mxm, No more cookie until  
my birthday.

Dabula: Uya'jabula

Me: Uzobona wena. I'll say no when you are so hard, I'll even watch you play with your hand

Dabula: You are taking it to far now.

Me: Bye bye Dabula

Dabula: You are even referring to me by my name, haii You are no longer going to the mall

Mpilo: haa baba, I want

Dabula: Girly, you are 2 years old and you are as annoying as Inathi

Nkuli: Zow'shaya Baba

He hits his fathers leg

Dabula: (chuckles) what are you doing little man.

He carries His replica. They look so alike.

Dabula: Do you want a gun

Nkuli: Boof

Dabula: Yah Boof.

Nkuli: (nods)

Mpilo: Nami Baba

Dabula: let me fetch it.

Me: haa woah

I block his way

Me: don't you dare

Dabula: I knew you were going to comment (laughs)

Me: he is too young to have a gun

Dabula: Im just showing them

Me: are you crazy...

Dabula: Im crazy about you...

Me: (blushes) Stop It Dabula

Dabula: I got you baby.

Me: (looks down) Mxm



We head downstairs and find  
The lovely couple.

... (screams)

Me: hi Baby Akhile

Jabulile: you ready

Me: yes luv

I kiss dabula and we head out

Wandie: I want her back before  
3pm.

Me: too early for a single  
woman

Dabula: excuse me

Me: sorry !! Love you. BYE !!!

We get inside the car and head  
to the mall

**SMISO**

We arrive at the mall and we  
start buying everything.

Everything we liked, we bought  
(laughs).

Londi: we are dead after this

Me: they wont... ohh shit

Girls: what !!

Me: Their phones are probably  
Getting messages due to our  
transactions

Mbalenhleyothando: Nope !

Us: huh

Mbalenhleyothando: (opens Bag) Everyone has their partners Phone in their Handbag.

She takes out kings iphone 11.

Mbalenhleyothando: See

I open my purse and find Phiwokuhle's Samsung Note 9.

Mbalenhleyothando: I had it all figured out.

Khanyi: Yohh haii girl, you are really sneaky

Mbalenhleyothando: (chuckles)  
im the queen of all these things

Cindi: you sure are.

Girls: (laughs)

We head to Spur and Get ourselves some food.

Me: Thabi is still at the  
bathroom

Gugu: yep, He went with  
Owami and Cindi

## **THANDOLENKOSI**

We pass by all the restaurants

Me: we should we eat ??

Jabulile: Mmhh, how about Mc  
D

Me: arghh, no we ate it last week

Jabulile: Rocco mama's

Me: we ate it 4 days back moss (chuckles)

Mpilo: mama La

She was pointing at Spur

Me: spur ??

Jabulile: when last.

Me: Yohh Luv

We enter and get a seat.

Jabulile: Damn, they are a lot.

Me: who ??

She was talking about a group of Pretty girls, Sitting in a table not so far from us.

Me: yep, they are really pretty



Jabulile: especially the girl with  
the blue and white dress

Me: where is she ??

I look for her and when I am  
about to see her face, Our Food  
arrives

Me: ohh, thank you luv

Waitress: No problem.

**THABI**

Me: did I just see...

Cindi: who and where ??

Me: she was.. yohh maybe I  
was hallucinating

Owami: lets go back

We head inside and We see the  
girls.

Me: weren't you wearing a Red  
and white dress

Girls: Who ??

Me: haii nevermind.

I sit down and we say grace and  
Eat

## **WRITERS POV**

These two families a sit right  
next to one another, but not  
even one of them even realizes  
that one of the girls has a twin

sister on the other side of the table.

**Who is she ?? Are we missing something. Is one of these girls, THANDOLENKOSI's twin sister. Is Zano and Zamokuhles long lost daughter alive. What happened to her ?? We shall find out 😊 😐 ❤️.**

---

**AFTER SOMETIME**

Mbalenhleyothando: Yohh I  
need to go and pee, don't eat  
my ribs Thabi

Thabi: Im not promising

Girls: (laughs)

Cindi: I'll join you

## **JABULILE KHUMALO**

I am jabulile khumalo and I am  
the wife of Wandile Khumalo

who is dabulas twin brother. I am 30 years of age and mother to Baby Akhile K.

Me: These ribs..

Thando: Yeyy wena, im addicted.

We eat and I look up and see someone...

Me: ahh (pointing at her)

Thando: What !

Me: tw... twin sister

She turns and looks around

Thando: who are you looking  
at.

I stare at her.

Thando: Lile

I snap out of it.

Me: mhhh

Thando: whats wrong !

I look around and realize that I must be going crazy. I mustve been doing the hallucinating thingy again

Me: nothing, I was hallucinating.



Thando: are you sure

Me: yep, I saw twins and they looked really pretty

Thando: mhh, lucky them. I need the bathroom enklek

Me: Go ahead

She stands up and leaves. I watch her everyone move.

Who is this girl I just saw. She looks so much like Thando.

How come.

Me: nah, maybe she is thando's doppelganger

**(DOPPELGANGER IS SOMEONE WHO LOOKS LIKE YOU, JUST WITH A FEW, DIFFERENT CHARACTERISTICS.)**

I eat my food and continue listening to these crazy Niece and nephew of mine.

## **WRITERS POV**

Mbalenhleyothando and cindi enter the bathroom first. They Do their business, while talking. While they are inside, Thando also enters.

Mbalenhleyothando: I wonder how they will react when they

realise we locked them inside  
the house...

Cindi: and took their phones.

They continue talking.

Thando: (whispers) this girls  
voice, sounds like mine

The door opens and the lady in  
the other bathroom gets out.  
She enters and closes the door.

(TOILET FLUSHING)

Mbalenhleyothando Gets out  
of the bathroom.

Mbalenhleyothando: Mrs Sthe  
Hurry

(TOILET FLUSHING)

Cindi: Done Lovey !

She gets out and washes her hands.

Woman: you are so pretty,  
both of you

Them: thank you so much

They leave.

(TOILET FLUSHING)

Thandolenkosi gets out and washes her hands. The woman also gets out.

Woman: You changed your dress

Thando: Huh ??

Woman: wasn't your dress...

She realises that she must be talking to the lady she Complimented' twin sister.

Woman: You are so beautiful

Thando: Thank you so much.

She heads out, and finds  
Jabulile already Packed and  
ready to leave.

Thando: Ready.

Mpilo: (nods)



They place The twins left overs inside the trolley and they head out. On their way out, Mpilo sees The woman who looks like her mother.

Mpilo: (tapping on her mothers Leg) Mama bheka (look)

Thando: mhhh

She says this while they walk out. Mpilo meets the eyes of

her mothers look alike and  
Waves at her. She waves back  
and Mpilo Smiles and turns to  
her mother.

Thando: what did you want  
baby

Mpilo: Nex

Thando: Okay, lets go !!

They head out

**MEANWHILE:**

**AT THE ZUNGU MANSION**

King: Has anyone seen my  
phone

Scelo: Nope

Philani: let me call it.

He searches himself and  
doesn't find it.

Philani: Ehhh

Athi: what !!

Philani: My phone... its gone

The guys search themselves

Sthe: where the heck is my  
phone

Zlatan: We got robbed in our  
own Home !!

Bruce: Imagine.

Hloni: This cant be happening.

They all head back to the office  
and head to the door.

Ron: its locked.

King: what !!!

They all push the door and it  
doesn't want to move

Uviwe J: this cant be happening

Phiwo Mabaso: Well we are  
stuck.

Sthe: arent there like 3 doors in this office.

Guys: Yeah

Rellik: I cant be stuck in a basement.

They all head to all the doors and try to open but they wont open.

Scar: (acting like he wants to cry) I cant die... not today

King: this is really... fishy

Sbonelo: Our phones...

Sthe: The No pussy for 4 weeks policy, and then we get locked Inside here.

Rob: I smell girl perfume.

Guys: same here.

Zlatan: I cant get stuck here with no food, Im already not getting my wife's Cookie for 4 weeks.

Danger: We are going to starve to death

Scelo: And one thing I know, we wont be able to survive on Whiskey, Vodka and tequila

Leo: our phones got taken by a pro...

They all look at King.

King: (sighs) its obviously her.



Scar: she Did this.. Bro your woman is Cray-Cray.

Leo: Somebody Locked us in here. This person might have known where the remote is because this remote is know by a few people in this house.

Lwandle: its obviously Thabi Bro

Shaka: And Tim, those 2 are basically brainwashing our wives to be bad

Hloni Jnr: and guess what

Guys: what !!

Hloni Jnr: Your cards are with them.

Them: 😱😞😞😱😞

Scar: Nah (hitting door) Open up. I cant die in here.

Sthe: Open tuu

Bobby: yohh stop.

Guys: what Bobeyy

Bobby: this room is soundproof

Scar: Ohhh Lord. (Kneels down)

Im gonna die. No Food, No

phones, No Network and most especially, im not getting my wife's pussy for 4 weeks lord. 4 weeks.

Hloni Jnr: No bathing...

Sbonelo: Im eating Scar's ass if I get horny.

The guys laugh

Scar: bro, don't play like that.

Zlatan: he would be damaged,  
Wont walk properly for The 4  
weeks

They all laugh at him.

## **AT SPUR**

Lihle: Scar is probably crying  
wherever he is

Mbalenhleyothando: do you  
think they have realised all this

Cindi: Hell Yes, Sthe cant stay in  
an office for more than 3 hours

Lwazi (twin): we are doomed.

Owami: don't say that Lwazi

Kwazi: do you know sthembiso,  
He will skin all of us alive.

...: hi mam'

We all look

...: oh hi luv

Woman: You dropped your  
pendant

...: Ohh, thank you.

She takes it and Places it in her  
pocket

**(INCOMING CALL)**

Mbalenhleyothando: its Pops

(SILENCE)

Owethu: answer, im not ready to die.

She answers

Mbalenhleyothando: Pops

Andiswa: its not pops, come back home. Raph said he checked the CCTV footage, They realised that they are

locked and don't have their phones.

Mbalenhleyothando: Shuuu,  
Okay we are coming

She hangs up

Mbalenhleyothando: Code Blue.

Tim: we are dead.

Mbalenhleyothando: relax, its not code red, its code Blue. We



will arrive there and Move to  
the other plan.

Girls: okay.

Cindi: Lets Go

They all stand up and head to  
the cars. They drive home AS  
QUICK AS POSSIBLE.

---

**THANDOLENKOSI**

Me: wait, where is my pendant

Jabulile: what pendant.

Me: the pendant my mom gave me when I was 12. Wait here I'll go look for it.

I leave and head back inside

**JABULILE**

I wait for her and I see this woman again. She looks just

like Thando, exactly like her. I

stare at her

(Baby Crying)

I get distracted by baby Akhile.

Me: sorry baby

I breastfeed him and look back  
outside.

Me: she is gone.

I look around and the woman is gone.

Me: Maybe my mind is playing games On me

I continue breastfeeding my baby while the twins sleep.

**THANDOLENKOSI**

I enter the bathroom and look around.

Me: Oh No, My pendant.

...: Can I help you ?

I turn around

Me: hi, uhhm I think I dropped my pendant while I was in here.

...: There was a lady who picked it up and Gave it back to your sister

Me: My sister ??

...: yes, your twin sister, maybe she has it.

Me: (chuckles) you're mistaken. I don't have a Twin sister...

...: She looks like you though

Me: haa maybe she is my look alike in some way, but its fine. Thank you so much

I leave and head back inside the car.

Jabulile: Found it ??

Me: no. Its fine lets just go.

We head back home

.....

**NTANDO**

We arrive and we head inside.  
Mbalenhleyothando stays  
outside telling the guards to  
not tell the guys we left.

Mbalenhleyothando: girls,  
unlock their phones and Delete  
any of the notifications you  
received for today.



We all unlock and delete the SMS's we received about a lot of today's transactions.

Me: Done

Girls: Done.

Guards come and then take the phones.

Mbalenhleyothando: You know the drill, please Place them in

the cars and act like they left them there.

Guards: (Nods)

Mbalenhleyothando: Okay girls,  
Go to the penthouse and ACT  
NORMAL

We head upstairs and she stays

**MBALENHLEYOTHANDO**

Cyndi: Manje the Shopping

Me: its in.

Raph: Im here.

Me: please go unlock, mamas,  
Pops and the rest of The Papas  
phones

Them: ohh yeah

They also delete the  
notifications and then give the  
guards. I head out and check if  
they placed them in the right  
cars.

Me: Perfect.

I take out my purse and give  
them 2K

Me: Thank you

Guards: pleasure Mam'

Me: And remember to say we  
never left.

Guards: Yes mam'

They leave and I head inside.

Raph: should I open.

Me: is the Repairs guy here.

Raph: Yep

...: hi mam'

Me: hi, Please act like the doors had jammed and they didn't want to open neh.

...: (nods) Yes mam'

Me: thank you.

I give Raph some money.

Me: pay him when the plan is  
Done

Raph: (nods)

I give him some more.

Me: the rest is yours. Thank  
you for being awesome.

Raph: Anytime.

I run upstairs and find the girls watching "*BIG MOUTH*" on Netflix.

Me: the shopping.

Owethu: its in the wardrobes.

Owami: Don't worry, as long as your plan went accordingly.

Ours went according to plan as well

Me: (smiles) Plan B was successful ✓

I grab some nail polish and act accordingly too

**HLONI JNR**

We hear the doors make a clicking sound and Raph enters.

Me: Yoh, thank you.



Raph: Im sorry for taking so long, the doors Jammed and I had to call the repairs man

We look at the man.

R.M (repair man): The doors are fine now.

Zlatan: how do the doors jam when we were inside.

Raph: Mama Minnie Told me to check if the doors don't jam like

they used to and then I grabbed the remote and locked them from the outside.

King: Where are the girls

Raph: they are upstairs, I strictly told them to not leave the house

Sthe: and they listened ??

Raph: YEP !!! they had nowhere to go, so they stayed.

Athi: Something is not quite right.

Leo: where are our phones

Andiswa: You Left your phones  
in the cars since yesterday you  
idiots

King: Ma (clears throat)...

Danger: We did ??

Yiba: Yes, when last did you  
hold your phones

Guys: Uhhh

Me: Haa but !

Sindi: Please Sit down, Your  
food is getting cold.

Philasande: something just  
doesn't...

Philani: Feel right !!

King: I don't trust

The guys Head upstairs

(Laughing)

King knocks and Cindi opens  
the door.

Cindi: What !

King: Whats going on here.

Mbalenhleyothando also gets out and king looks at her.

King: what are you wearing  
woman

Mbalenhleyothando: Clothes.

Cindi: We are really busy and  
you are disturbing us.

Sthe: That dress is way too short Cindi

Cindi: (shrugs) My husband isnt getting any so, I have to advertise

Guys: (clears throat)

Scar: whats going on here ??

They move out of the way and the guys open the door way wider.

Philasande: What are you wearing...

Shaka: Baby, What... what is that ??

Ntando: Clothes

Sthe: You are not dressed.

Cindi: I am

Sthe pulls Cindi

Sthe: You are in so much trouble young lady.

He pulls her and they disappear

Danger: Baby you are not  
dressed

Julie: I am

**JULIE IS DANGERS WIFE**

Malaika: what are you doing  
here, we need our privacy



Scelo: Baby come on, You are practically Naked.

Litha: its just a dress

Flora: Nobody is seeing all this.

We look at athi who is now hiding his bulge.

Me: I'm leaving

Thabi: Okay, Parties over.

Thabi and tim head towards the door.

Thabi: Bye

Ron: Haa guys come on.

Phiwo Zungu: Bye !

They close the door

King: Yazhi this is not fair.

Scar: Haaa, they are sleeping in our Rooms today, They will all pay

## **WRITERS POV**

**If only the guys knew that, that wont even happen.**

**MEANWHILE IN STHE AND  
CINDI's ROOM**

(smacks ass)

Sthe: what is this

Cindi: (moans) ahh, a dress  
daddy

Sthe: A dress this short, im  
gonna teach you some  
manners.

He makes her bend and enters  
her from behind

Cindi: ahh fuck Daddy

Sthe: (groans) Ahhh Yes.

Cindi: Fuck... Its so Big and...  
(groans)

Sthe: Mommy needs to learn  
some manners

They Fuck her till she cant even  
get a word out of her mouth.

**A FEW MINUTES LATER**

They lie on top of their bed.

(Gagging)

Well, Sthe is the one lying on the bed. Cindi is busy working.

Cindi: (gagging) ahh, Im so dead after this

Sthe: What do you mean

Cindi: well...

And then she realises what she was about to say

Cindi: ohh nothing

Sthe: (gives her a death stare)

Talk

Cindi: (shakes head)

Sthe: You better... (groans)

Cindi continues Giving him head, to shut him up

## LATER THAT DAY

Cindi and Sthe leave their room.

Scelo: Mmhh

Cindi: Mxm

She kisses Her husband leaves.  
Sthe slaps her ass and she looks at him. She heads to the penthouse.



# **SCELO**

Me: where have you been

Sthe: Busy...

Scar: You lucky Bitch.

Sthe: I can control my wife. You fuckers cant even get pussy on the first day of their policy

Samkelo: aii shut up.

We all chill and talk business as usual

**CINDI**

I enter the room and all the girls look at me.

Me: nothing happened. He tried to get his way with me but I was way too dominant.

Mbalenhleyothando: you took way too long.

Owami: I trust her, She really can reject sthe

Me: see !!

Owethu and lwazi come to me

Lwazi: You smell like him

Me: well duhh, I was with him

Owethu: Mhhhh, wena

He gives me that look. He knew  
I was lying

Me: im being Serious

Lwazi and Kwazi: mhhhh

Owethu: (pouts) Mmhhh

We chill and continue  
Pampering ourselves !

**3 WEEKS LATER**

# THANDOLENKOSI

Mpilo: mama, birthday yakho

Me: ksasa !

Dabula: aiii Konje

Me: mxm, what do you mean  
when you say that

Dabula: aii

Me: Mxm, Futsek Dabula

Dabula: Yoh sorry

Me: don't touch me

I leave and he follows me

Dabula: My queen (kissing me)

Me: aii Dabula

He continues kissing me.

Me: Geez !!

Dabula: I love my wifey

Me: (chuckles) okay, why are  
Acting so girly

Nkuli: Mama !!

They hug our feet

Me: Baby Daddy wait mahn

Dabula: Its Gonna be your  
birthday.

Me: Yesss eishhhh

Dabula: Come tell me what you  
want me to buy you. I already  
Bought something that almost  
cost me all my fortunes

We look at one another and  
laugh

Me: don't lie

Dabula: Im kidding hawwww.

Me: mxm, I want a....

## **AFTER SOMETIME**

Jabulile: drive thru Ye Mc D

Me: Yep, lets go.



We head out, leaving the kids  
with their fathers

## **MBALENHLEYOTHANDO**

Me: Guess whose birthday it is  
Tomorrow (pointing) This Girl  
!!!!

Girls: Yeyyy.

Cindi: I cant wait !

Kwazi: We need to go out and spend spend, spend, spend.

Me: Yasss

Ntando: Im so hungry right now, I could eat a Whole Birthday Cake

Me: lets go out

Flora: Arghh, lets just hit the drive thru

Cindi: Mc D

Them: Yep

Me: lets go !!

We head downstairs and see the guys. They all look at us.

King: Argh, meeting is postponed.

Sthe: Cool

They all stand up and go to their Rooms, banging the doors on their way inside.

Phiwo Zungu: yohh

Girls: Indeed !!

Andiswa: They are... just pissed.

Me: why are they mad, its  
obvious they are going to eat  
soon

Kwami Zungu: But 3 weeks is  
way too much

Cindi: yeah, aii mara they will  
be okay

Mamas and the rest of the Moms stay behind and look after the kids. We get inside the cars and head to Mc D.

## **WRITERS POV**

Both the Girls and The khumalo wives arrive at Mc D. the khumalo Car is in front of the girls Cars.

Thando: Hi id like....

...: Is that all

Thando: Yes thank you

The car continues moving and the girls order.

## **5 MINUTES LATER**

Both the cars Chill by the parking lot. The khumalo car is parked on the Far Left and the

Girls car Park right in the middle.

Ntando: Mmmh, this tastes so good.

Mbalenhleyothando: You can say that again

They all eat their meals while talking.

**A FEW MINUTES LATER**

Thando: let me go get some ice cream so we can leave

Jabu: Okay luv.

She leaves and heads inside the Restaurant.

Thabi: Damn, She is so pretty

Lwazi: You can say that again

Mbalenhleyothando: who ??

Kwazi: Her ?



She looks at her

Mbalenhleyothando: mhh, she  
is Baie Mooi

Cindi: Literally.

Owethu: I think I need some  
more fries.

Mbalenhleyothando: same  
here, I'll go get some.

Girls: get more for us too

Mbalenhleyothando: Aii okay

Smiso: and another burger for  
Mrs Shaka

Cindi: I think I need more  
Ketchup

Tim: I need some too, and  
some More Cold drink

They head inside and stand in  
the line.

Mbalenhleyothando: let me go  
pee

Cindi: Same here, the pee is here.

They leave, smiso and Tim stand in the line. Thando is waiting for the ice creams on the other side of the line.

Tim: Hii, can I please get some...

Thando Gets her ice cream and turns.

Tim: what !!

Smiso: Tim (tapping on his shirt) haaa, Loo...k

Tim: is that... (Chuckles)

Smiso: Its her, its... it looks like her

Thando Soviet falls and tim picks it up and goes to her

Thando: Oh, thank you so much

Tim: You're welcome, you are so pretty

Thando: thank you, you also look so adorable.

Tim: do you have a sister

Thando: Nope. I used to, But she passed away when we were young.

Tim: How old ??

Thando: when we were 2 years. Its such a really heart-breaking

story, but I know she is at a better place

Tim: How old are you ??

Thando: turning 34 tomorrow

Tim: (scoffs) 😬😬

Thando: whats wrong...

Tim: Your si... I think.

Smiso calls him

Smiso: Tim, our order is here.

Tim: yeah, uhhm can I please have your number

Thando: that was quick, but okay. 06...

Tim: thank you. Let me call it so you can know that its me.

He calls her and her phone rings.

Thando: Bye tim !

Tim: Bye

He watches her leave and when  
he turns around,  
Mbalenhleyothando and cindi  
leave the bathroom and go to  
smiso

Tim: Chommi... (pointing at  
door)

Cindi: whats wrong

Tim: (pointing at door) I saw...



Mbalenhleyothando: Hes  
hungry

Tim: mxm, nevermind !

They take their Food and then  
head to the cars and eat.

**LATER THAT DAY.**

Tim: I cant believe what we just  
saw

Smiso: And they are sisters.

Tim: Come to think of it, we don't know her story, lets ask her.

Smiso: Yeah.

Lwazi: Whats wrong

Tim: look

He takes out his phone and shows them thando's Profile picture.

Girls: Haaa

Tim: She is her sister

Flora: they look alike

Buhle: literally

Londie: mara are we sure...

Tim: its her birthday tomorrow

Phiwo Zungu: so ??


Tim: she is turning 34  
tomorrow

(Silence)

Tim: I think we need To make them meet

Lihle: ... bring them together

Tim: yeah, they are practically twins

...: Who ?? 

Cindi and Mbalenhleyothando look at them

Tim: We are talking about...  
uhhh

Lwazi: Beyoncé and Blue ivy

Girls: Yeah, they look alike

Mbalenhleyothando: yeah, they actually look alike

Cindi: mhhh

They sit down and the girls look at the uncertain Twin sister.

Tim: if only she knew...

Girls: (sighs)

**THE NEXT DAY**

**HAPPY BIRTHDAY TO THE  
TWINS 🤗💋!!!**

**AT THE KHUMALO MANSION**

Mpilo: Happy Bay day mama

Nkuli: Happy bay day Mama

Dabula: Happy birthday Dear  
Wifey

Jabulile and wandile: Happy birthday to you.

Thando: (crying) Thank you

She hugs all of them.

Dabula: 34 years and still looking so beautiful

Thando: (blushing)

Jabulile: We have the whole day planned out, Get ready so we can go

Thando: Okay

They all leave and she locks the door. She sits on the bed and takes out a photo.

Thando: sis, I miss you so much. Every single minute, you are on my mind. I love you my sister. Happy birthday to you, we are 34 years old today. My Twin, My **Mbalenhleyothando.**



---

SO **MBALENHLEYOTHANDO** IS  
THE TWIN 🤔🤔🤔🤔🤔.

THANDOLENKOSI HAS NO  
CLUE THAT HER SISTER IS  
AROUND.

MBALENHLEYOTHANDO ALSO  
DOESN'T EVEN HAVE A CLUE  
ABOUT HER SISTER. ENKLEK  
WHAT IS HER STORY. WHERE  
DOES SHE COME FROM, WHO  
IS HER MOTHER ?? MOST

**IMPORTANTLY, WAS SHE  
STOLEN. IF SO, WHY ??!!**

---

## **ZAMOKUHLE**

I wake up with a heavy heart.  
My baby would have been  
Turning 34 today. I light a  
candle and get down on my  
knees and pray

Me: Lord, Thank you for always being with my baby. Please protect her as she is turning 34. You have always guided me since my daughters death and you are still with me. Im so grateful to have you in my life and I will forever be grateful. You are the father, the son and the holy spirit. Amen. 🙏

I get up and wipe my tears. I grab my phone and call my baby girl.

## **MBALENHLEYOTHANDO**

Girls: Happy Birthday to You.  
Happy birthday to you, happy birthday dear Mrs King. Happy birthday to YOU !!

Me: Thank you

Nkanyiso: Happy birthday Ma

Me: thank you boy

Its My Birthday. King hasn't even said Happy happs to me 😊. Mhhh its fine. I get dressed and we all head downstairs.

Guys: arghhh

They stand up and Pass us. King stops

King: I heard its your birthday,  
ak'fani (at least)

Me: 🤔 😭 💔

He rolls his eyes at me and  
passes us.

Kwazi: they are way too horny

Me: don't worry, he is gonna  
get it, lets go

We all head out with the kids.  
We go to U'shaka Marine  
world.

## **AFTER SOMETIME.**

We booked a hotel. Right now,  
everyone was resting and I was  
looking at my phone, waiting  
for a message from King

Cindi: Don't worry babes, he will call

Me: (nods)

Tim: Babes, Yazi I have no clue about where you are from ?

Girls: Yeah.

Me: (scoffs) I... I was adopted.

Lwazi: What happened to your parents

Me: well, apparently there was a fire at this certain place we were at, im not sure.



Afterwards, there was a commotion and Everyone was just terrified and Panicking, busy going up and down.

Ntando: what happened next ?

Me: I got separated from my parents when the building was on fire. I cried, constantly Crying and Yelling. I thought that maybe she was gonna hear me (sobbing) But no. Luckily, An old woman Found me and she took me under her wing.

She helped me. I was severely sick due to the smoke and she nursed me. As time went on, I got better and I healed. I forgot that I even had parents. She looked after me from then onwards. Till today, I am the woman you see right here, because of my mother. I love her.

Thabi: what a touching story luv.

Me: (sobbing) yeah (wipes tears) I accepted that my "Parents" think that I am dead.

Tim: If you were to meet them ??

Me: I hope I don't.

Girls: Ouch !

Me: no, I really don't. Im good.

Smiso: Babes what if, Just like King, you also have a twin sister.

Me: me (chuckles) No, I doubt.  
Maybe a look alike but A twin  
sister. Nope. SOZE !

We continue talking. Me and  
Zee, we were both adopted.  
Life has never been this  
Precious, even though we were  
crying a lot when we were  
young.

**LATER THAT DAY**

We arrive home. I am okay I guess. For the first time, my husband didn't say happy birthday to me. Ouch 🥲💔.

Me: let me go sleep, See you'll ...: where are you going ?

I turn around and it's the guys and king wearing black suits... mhh.

Me: To sleep, im tired.

Andiswa: Lets go out.

Me: uhh...

Thabi: We are coming.

The guys look neutral. They don't even look happy. We go upstairs and change. We all wear black and then go downstairs. The guys stand up

Sthe: Oh you're done.

Heinie: Lets Go

They all roll their eyes at us and go.

Me: mhh, yaa neh.

Cindi: Lets just go

Yibanathi: They Arent talking to any of us so, lets just go.

We all go out and there are 3 limos outside. The kids stay with Mam' Gladys and her sister, even Hloni Jnr stayed

Yiba: Everyone is sitting in a limo with their husband.

Thabi: Hectic

Tim: Indeed !!

We all go inside our Limousine's. Me, Cindi, Smiso,



Owami and Malaika are all in the same limo. We get in and the guys just stare at us, pissed. We sit on one side and the Sit on the other side. They look at us with annoyance written all over their faces. Me and cindi want to laugh but we keep in.

Cindi: (whispers) Chaii

Mbalenhleyothando: (whispers)  
yoh

Smiso: (whispering) Look at king and Sthembiso.

We Giggle and sthe Gets Mad-pissed

Sthe: (clears throat) is there something that you would like to share with us.

Scelo: mhh

We look away

Cindi: Nothing, its nothing.

Sthe: Mxm

Me: (clears throat) yoh

King: Yothando

Me: Sir ?

King: Is there something you would like to say ?

Me: No sir ?

King: So why am I hearing sound effects coming from your side ?

Me: (looks away)

King: Im talking to you

We arrive.

Sthe: leave her, don't waste  
your energy.

Me: (clears throat)

Cindi: But...

Sthe: Shut it Ma Zungu. Im  
already pissed, don't make me

Even more mad because you  
will Go back home right now !

She rolls her eyes and looks  
away, making Sthe Notice and  
give her a death stare.

King: (rolls eyes) Mxm, lets just  
get this day over and done  
with.

They head out and leave us  
inside.

Me: (with tears in eyes) Yeah,  
Lets get this day over and done  
with.

Cindi: Mba...

Me: No, lets just...

I get out and they follow. We  
find the rest of the girls there.

Lwazi: You okay

Me: (voice breaking) Yeah.

We Get inside the Restaurant.

## **THANDOLENKOSI**

Me: where are we going

Dabula: a restaurant.

Zano: Hurry Geez

I don't even know where we are going. We are in our car heading there. My Aunt opted to look after the kids. Me, my husband and his twin brother, His wife and my parents are with me.

## **JABULILE**

We arrive and then head inside.

***Café La bisto.***



We head to our table and sit down.

## **MBALENHLEYOTHANDO**

We all sit on the same table. It was a long ass table. The girls were on the left side, and guys on the right. Everyone had their partner looking at them. It was so silent on the table, but

luckily, Owami said she Has  
someone who is going to uplift  
our spirits.

...: Yohh, why is it so quiet.

Happy Birthday

Owami: Finally luv

Nande: Yeyyy

She stands up and goes to him.

They hug

Philani and philasande: ohh

Lord

Zlatan: (hands up) Im out

As he is about to stand up

...: Haibo Dzaddy Zlat !

He sits down and The girls

Chuckle

...: Hii, im sakhile, Zlatan's  
Fiance

He hugs the girls, as he reaches  
the Guys

Sakhile: These men are hunks,  
im bagging myself mhhh... 6 of  
them

Guys: (clears throat)

Lwazi: Haibo, some are taken.

Girls: You can take them, we will find replacements

The guys look at us. King looks at me and gives me a Death stare. I roll my eyes and look away.

**A FEW MINUTES LATER**

Yoh, sakhile is crazy. We, well mostly the girls were laughing.

The guys managed to maintain a straight face, well most of them. King, scelo, Scar, Athi, Sthe, Shaka and Philasande didn't play. They were so sour. We are now eating.

Sakhile: So, Whose ass am I eating

The guys choke on their Food

Scar: (coughing) Uthini ?

Sakhile: Chocolate box

The guys look at one another  
and point at Scar.

Scar: Haa Ngeke, Never.

King: if not you, who

Ntando: Heinie

Heinie: what, No !!!

Sakhile: Guys im so hungry.

Me: Feed him, anyone.

I look at king.

King: (Whispering) Don't you  
DARE

I look at sakhile

Me: what about the Lovely, Hot  
man in front of me.



Sakhile: he looks Good, and  
maybe the Guy with the Earing,  
plus Chris and the phila Twins.

**THE GUY WITH THE EARING  
WAS: STHE** 😁😁

Guys: Haa never !

Sakhile: Come on.

He stands up and goes to king.  
King looks at me.

King: (Whispering) Help Me  
please

I look at sakhile

Me: Kiss him

Guys: (laughing)

King: Im taken

Sakhile: I'll be your side nigga

I rub my leg against Kings leg.

Me: He likes It when he gets  
kissed

King: But im married. Baby  
come on, help me.

Sakhile was now holding him.  
The guys were gone. Everyone  
was laughing.

Me: im kidding. He is mine.

Sakhile: mxa !! I wanted him

Me: Ncoahh, I can lend him to  
y...

King: (no hesitation) No thank  
you

Me: (chuckles) its fine. (Looking  
at sakhile) I guess you should  
keep on looking (looking at  
king) he seems taken, for now.

King: (whispers) You're Dead

Me: (pouts)

King: (whispers) Outside Now.

He looks at me and his eyes flash red. He stands up and excuses himself. I follow, also excusing myself. I walk outside, but he is not there. I walk up to our limo and get inside. I take out my phone and as im about to text him, he gets inside and locks the door. We sit opposite to one another, he was slouching and he rubs his mouth. There is silence in the limo and then it catches my

attention. His *Arousal*. It was so big. I stare at it.

King: Don't stare at something you wont get.

Me: uhh...

King: Still fasting ??

I was so horny !! 😞

Me: No... no sir.

King: 4 weeks isnt over.

Me: we stopped it...

I was still staring

King: mhhh.

I look at it.

King: (clears throat)

I look at him

King: Come to daddy

I feel my cookie Getting excited. I smile and go to him. He was smiling like he knew it wasn't going to last until this long. **Rehab By Rihanna** Plays in the background, kgosi always knew when to play the great songs. I sit ontop of him and he moves my dress up. I take off my tong and he unbuckles his



pants. We got naked actually. I make him lie on the floor while I lick his manhood.

King: (groans)

Me: (gagging out loud)

After sometime. I sit on his manhood.

Me: (Moaning in pain) Daddy, fuck its so Big

King: (groans)

I let only a little bit of it to get inside me and I move slowly, allowing pleasure to kick in.

Me: ahh Daddy, Fuck

King: Shii... uhhh Mommy

I move slowly and then he decides to take control 🔥 🔥. He pushes my ass, so my cookie

can swallow his whole  
manhood.

Me: (In pain) Ahh Fuck Daddy.

King: (groans) I got you, daddy's  
Got you.

Me: (Moans Out loud)

I jump ontop of his manhood,  
even though it hurt. It was so  
good. 😊 We change the  
position and he is now on the

back, eating my cookie while pulling my Hair.

Me: Ahh Daddy, Its sore.

King: You wanted Daddy, here he is.

Me: ahh Fuck mommy is so sore.

King: she will heal, Mommy has been (pounding) a very (pounding) bad (pounding) girl.

Me: Shhiii... fuck me daddy.  
Punish mommy.

He kneeled behind me and perfectly drove his dick back in me and continued with his deep thrusts. I was so obsessed and he liked it. He always used my obsessions against me. He knew I wanted him. Everyday. I wanted him EVERYDAY. He would come toward me and

Rub me, make me feel his  
arousal. I wanted it. I did.

**OWAMI**

Its been 47 minutes and they  
are not back.

Tim: they are fucking...

Rellik: Off course they are.

Sakhile: Im eating their desert  
though

Me: Go ahead.

We finish and all head back home. We had the share a limo with some of the couples because Mbalenhleyothando and king left with the limo. We arrive him and everyone heads inside. Sakhile is so psycho, some of us were laughing like crazy people. We get inside and there are moans and groans

coming from king and mbali's room.

Tim: Told you

King: \*\*you don't listen\*\*

Mbalenhleyothando: \*\* ahh,  
Fuck daddy, punish me. Fucking  
punish mommy for her bad  
behaviour\*\*

The guys head to their rooms. I  
follow my husband who is



neutral. Pissed and okay, I  
guess.

Philasande: What are you doing  
here

Me: I want you !!

I look at him and his eyes flash  
red.

Philasande: 4 weeks isnt over.

Me: I made a huge mistake. Im  
sorry

Philasande: mhhh

Me: Daddy I want you, im sorry.  
I messed up. Im a fool and I...

I wanted to cry geez.

Me: i miss Daddy Snr. Please  
punish me Daddy. I have been a  
bad girl and I want you to...

He comes to me and grabs me.  
He kisses me so passionately.  
Shuuu. We get naked and have  
sex. We were both hungry I  
mean 😍😊😊.

## **CINDI**

I enter the room and find sthe  
sitting on his side of the bed,  
crossing his legs while wearing  
his boxers.

Sthe: mmhh, Well, well, well.

Me: (blushing) Hi Papi

Sthe: Is there anything you left  
in here, cos I know the 4 weeks  
aint over

Me: (looks away) No Papi

Sthe: so, go to your penthouse.

Me: (nods while pouting) yes

Papi





I felt like he was chasing me away. I was so Horny and this made me feel like he was provoking me. I open the door and as im about to go out...

Sthe: Close the door tuuu

I turn to him. Deep deep inside, yohh my insides were doing a party. I wanted to dance. I close the door.

Sthe: Go out and close the door on your way out. (Smirks)

Me: (nods)

My heart  . I turn and try to open the door. Yohh it wasn't opening  . I hear him chuckling and I turn around

Sthe: (holding remote) I forgot I locked the door.

Me: (looks down)

My cookie was vibrating. I  
wanted him

Sthe: Go Ahead

Me: (nods) yes papi

I wanted to cry now. Yoh he  
was not being fair. I turn  
around slowly and I face the  
door. I hold the door handle

and feel a big, strong hand pinning me against the Door.

Sthe: Im not letting you Get away with what you made me go through for the past 3 weeks

Me: ahh

He turns me around and carries me. I kiss him and he reacts. He places me on the bed and takes out his Pistol. I look at it and it



looked bigger than the last time I saw it. Ohh My goshh, im dead. I look at him and his eyes flash red. I lick my lips and he winks at me. I hold his manhood and just shove it in my mouth.

Me: (gagging) ahh

Sthe: (groans) ahh fuck

I suck and he was just shoving it deep inside my mouth.

Me: (groans)

After sometime. He raised my one leg and placed it on his left shoulder and then entered me. He ate me like a hungry Man, who has been starving for years.

Me: (screaming) ahhh Daddy  
Fuck me

Sthe: Like that, You wanted  
this. Im giving you what you  
wanted.

Me: (moans) Ahh Daddy im  
sorry.

Sthe: I want to teach you a  
lesson. You are going to pay  
baby, im sorry if it will hurt but  
you have to pay for making me  
hungry for this long.

Me: mmhhh (biting lower lip)

fuck

Sthe: yess, continue Cussing

and your punishment will

become even more severe.

## **NTANDO (GAIL)**

I enter and shaka is standing by

the big window, shirtless with a

jean off, showing off his V-Line.

Me: Daddy

Shaka: Mhhh

Me: I can explain...

Shaka: go ahead.

Me: it was a plan, we wanted to starve not only us, but also youll so that we could have it today.

Shaka: Why wasn't I informed about it

I look down

Me: uhh, It was a plan

He moves closer to me with his hands behind his back. I look him in the eyes and his eyes flash Red.

Me: Sorry, I'll tell you next time

Shaka: There isn't going to be a next time. (Placing his hands

around my baby bump) Now  
Baby Mama, listen up

Me: yes sir (looks down)

Shaka: take off that short dress  
and throw it far away, I don't  
want to see it right now. Make  
sure you are Naked by the time  
I come back.

Me: (nods)

He pulls my chin so I can look at  
him. His eyes flash red again

Shaka: I'm going to fuck you so hard, Everyone in this house will think you are going into labour.

He leaves the room and I take off my Dress. By the time I take off my underwear, he appears.

Shaka: At least you listened.



I look away. He comes to me and pulls my chin. He kisses me and I react. He carries me and places me on the bed. He enters me and pounds onto my cookie so much, I felt myself about to scream like I was in a delivery room. My cookie was so painful, and throbbing.

Me: (Moans) Ahh Fuck baby.

Shaka: Its about time we strengthen the babies.

Me: (moans) ahh Yes

---

## **WRITERS POV**

Everyone was getting fucked in the house. Yes, even Iwazi, Kwazi and Owethu. Sakhile was eyeing Owethu and they kicked

it. Kwazi is with Kgosi and Lwazi is with Raph 😊❤️💖.

*Love lives here .*

The Khumalo family ended up leaving, But someone saw a twin 😐. Jabulile was on her way to the bathroom when she bumped into thando's Long lost twin sister, Mbalenhleyothando. She

looked at her with so much shock, but she didn't tell thando.

A few people Have seen them:

- Baby Mpilo
- Tim
- Smiso
- The lady at the bathroom &
- Jabulile.
- The Girls, (but not physically)

Will the 4 people in this list be able to make them meet.

Maybe, or maybe

Mbalenhleyothando will leave without even meeting her parents and twin sister.

**ANOTHER DISCOVERY:**

- **MBALENHLEYOTHANDO's family and EYOTHANDOLENKOSI's family don't get along** 😞💔.

This is Bad. Real bad. What will happen next ?? Who will realise that there are 2 Mbalenhleyothando's / thandolenkosi's. Will they even meet or will the khumalo's kill all of them before they can even realise that one of them is related to the rival ??

---

## **THE NEXT DAY**

### **MBALENHLEYOTHANDO**

I wake up to king finishing me off.

Me: (moans) da...ddy

He turns me around and spanks my ass countless times.

Me: (screams) Ahh sorry daddy

King: yothando you don't listen

He pulls my hair and fucks me  
from behind.

Me: (moans in pleasure) Ahh  
Fuck me daddy.

**AFTER SOMETIME**



He hits my ass.

Me: (screams) Ahhh Papi woah.

King: You better go and get your belongings in that room before I beat the living daylights out of you.

Me: yes sir

King: Go Now !!

I wear my gown

King: 5 minutes.

Me: yes daddy

I head there barefoot. I was in so much pain. I arrive there and all the girls are also packing up.

Cindi: Never again

Me: Im Not Doing this ever again

Ntando: My Cookie is on fire.  
My babies probably saw....

Nande: haaaa !

We all laugh

Guys: 5 minutes is up !

Me: shoot, and im not even close to being done.

King: You better come downstairs Mrs King, im counting down.

Me: yohh

I grab my things and we go our separate ways. I enter the room and he is eating my yogurt

Me: im here, (breathing heavily) im done

He takes his remote and locks the door. He places the Remote down.

King: come massage me.

Inside, I was complaining and busy swearing at him. I give him that look and he Gives me the... *"I know you're pissed"* look.

Me: (whispers) asshole

King: Ang'zwanga

Me: nex, Aw'zwanga nex

King: mhhh, I though I heard something coming from your

mouth. You are still under my control. The "punishment mode" is still on. I'm not afraid to make you scream your lungs out. You will crawl, as a way to get around the house.

Me: (whispers) mxm, Futsek

King: Mrs Me come here.

I go to him and he grabs me and kisses me. I feel something enter my mouth. Did he just feed me Yogurt from his

mouth😊😊. It felt good  
actually.

Me: (moans)

King: Mhhhh

I get ontop of the bed and he  
changes positions. He Was now  
ontop.

King: whose an asshole ??

Me: shh...it.

King: mhhh, uban u futsek (who is futsek)

Me: (looks away)

King: start crying.

Me: sorr... (moans in pleasure)

He enters me before I can apologise and he pounds even more. Faster and faster. He didn't care. His eyes turn red, while he pounds onto my cookie. I look at him in the



eyes. I was his wife after all and this red light made me go crazy. It drove me crazy 😊❤️. I loved it. I reach my 1<sup>st</sup> orgasm

Me: yesss King, Fuck me My King.

King: (groans) (in a different voice) My Queen, I want more of you

Me: Ahh, take me Daddy. Take all of me.

He smirks and ups the pace. He places my leg up and fucks me hard. A few minutes later, I'm now on top, choking him while pounding onto his manhood. My 2<sup>nd</sup> orgasm Arrives. I drove him crazy when I did this. It was evident when we last had sex that he liked it. I remember something *Mrs Sthe* told me about a thingy called "pussy lock" I'm trying it on him shem.

;) I do what She said I must do  
and he Opens his eyes very  
wide.

King: Shiit, what are you doing .

Me: ahhh, im giving daddy all of  
me.

King: wait, what is tha...

I do it before he can finish his  
sentence. I do it, while making

my cookie swallow his  
manhood.

King: (roars)

Me: Ahh yes Daddy

I continue doing it

King: Baby This thing is Really  
dangerous

Me: (moans) I love it !!

King: Baby slow down... shit  
baby please

I mize him and continue doing it. He closes his eyes and when he opens them, shuuu I was already dead. His eyes flash Blood Red. He stands up and carries me. He pounds onto me while standing. I feel my body building up and my 3<sup>rd</sup> orgasm occurs.

Me: ahhh Fuck

King: Do it again and youll see  
what will happen to you

He was daring me. Pshhh. Im  
doing it. I do it and he cant  
seem to get enough of it. We  
are now making love on the  
mat. That's how serious this  
thing made him.

King: baby please stop doing  
this thing, its making me  
Sexually unstable

Me: (smirks)

King: don't you dare

You know me, i do it. He roars  
way louder now. Dзамn this  
thing is really Dangerous. He  
ups the pace making my eyes  
fail me.

Me: ahhhhhh !(screaming in pain)

Okay now he was hurting me.  
He continues fucking me and  
then I reach my 4<sup>th</sup> orgasm.  
Shuuu. He cums inside me.

Me: ahh Daddy



He let out a large load. My  
cookie felt full and I wanted to  
pee now.

King: see what you did. Now we  
might expect another 4.

Me: (wrapping hands around  
his neck) Yeyyy

King: (Chuckles and Smiles) I  
love you Woman.

Me: Man, I Live for you.

King: I see you acting Gangsta  
now

I look away blushing. He pulls  
my chin so I can look at him.

King: Id fucking kill for you. My  
Queen. My Gangsta Wife.

Me: (pouts)

King: and then she pouts.

Me: mxm, shut up daddy.

King: I love it when you are gangsta. Turns me on.

Me: we just finished Making love for probably 45 minutes

King: Yothando

Me: Nkosi

King: Naomi

Me: Xavier.

King: Queen

Me: king

King: Im eating you.

Me: again...

King: yes again

Me: khoza mahn !!!

King: Yini khoza. I wanna eat  
you again

Me: mara daddy

King: But mommy, daddy wants  
you

Me: Pout for me.

King: ncono siyeke (lets just  
leave it)

Me: do it please daddy.

King: in return what do I get??

Me: You can eat me again

King: Just a little pout for another full 45 minutes. A pout ye 3 seconds for a round ye 45 minutes.

Me: please don't rub it in daddy

He pouts.

Me: Ncoahh... ahh (moans)

King: Gotcha !!!

Me: At least warn me next  
tim.... Ahh

King: Yes

We get up and make Slow,  
passionate love on the Bed,  
while kissing. I love this man.  
My Crazy idiot of a man. If he  
hears me say that, Im dead.

**CINDI**

I was crying, sthe was hitting  
my ass with a belt

Me: (crying)

His eyes were flashing blood  
red. He was fuming

Sthe: Come here.

I couldn't walk properly.

Me: ahh, (sobbing)

Sthe: why are you crying ?

Me: (looks away)

Sthe: Im talking to you

Me: its sore.

Sthe: mhhh

Me: im sorry for being  
disrespectful

Sthe: Who is the man here.

Me: You !!

Sthe: and the wife ?



Me: (comes out as a whisper)

Me

Sthe: Are decisions supposed to be made with my brothers wives and my sisters

Me: No sir

Sthe: than why, huh. Why are you doing this ?

Me: It was a plan...

Sthe: a plan I wasn't aware of ?

Me: (swallows Saliva) ye...yes

Sthe: Why wasn't I told about this

Me: It was a girls thing...

Sthe: Did it interfere with our lives

Me: (looks down and nods)

Sthe: fuck you drive me crazy, woman.

Me: I'm...

He grabs me and whips my ass again

Me: (crying) ahhh Daddy

He continues hitting it with a belt.

Me: ahh

He stops and turns me around.

Sthe: look at your ass now, its bruised

Me: (pouts while looking down)

Sthe: look at me

I look up. He grabs my ass

Me: (in pain) ahhh

Sthe: ohh, sorry baby. Im sorry I forgot I beat you up

I hit him on the chest and he laughs.

Me: you did that on purpose.

Sthe: im sorry baby. Im sorry  
(pouting)

Me: why are you pouting  
(chuckles)

Sthe: forgive me Baby (pouts)

Me: Okay geez papi, I forgive  
you.

Sthe: you do ? (pouts while  
cupping my face)

Me: I said that

Sthe: Hmmm mhhh

Me: (pouts) Kiss ??

Sthe: (shrugs)

Me: please Daddy

Sthe: It wont end with, just a  
kiss

Me: Come here Baby.

He comes to me and i kiss him.

He carries me and enters me.

Me: (moans) Ahhhh

Sthe: (groans)

And we make Hot, Passionate  
Love.

**11: 00**

**KING**

We wait for the girls to come.  
The guys look happy.

Me: you fuckers look happy

Sthe: Well I got my Wife back  
so, im good

Zlatan: ... and they gave us all  
the attention they had stripped  
us off, for the past 3 weeks.

Me: I got Mine Real Good.

Leo: I mean, you left us at **Café**  
**la bisto**, so... we already know  
your story

Rellik: and here they come

**MBALENHLEYOTHANDO**



Yoh, im so sore. All of us are,  
but nobody is as sore and Me,  
Ntando, Smiso, Lihle, Owami  
and Cindi. Geez, even Mamas  
and Mama Sindi were walking  
funny.

Cindi: I regret...

Girls: Yohhh !!

The guys Cheer when they see us and I see king, happy as fuck. I roll my eyes at him.

Guys: welcome ladies.

Me: arghhh

We sit down and Cindi struggles a bit.

Me: you okay luv

Cindi: (nods)

King: Ncoahh, its good to see walking after what we did to all of you.

Girls: (clears throat)

Sthe: (clears throat) this will teach you to never... (looking at Cindi) EVER plan anything, so you can use it against us

Heinie: you actually survived the first round.

Scelo: The next round...

Bong: you wont be able to stand

Sthe: (Looking at cindi) You will Crawl

Cindi: (looks down blushing)

King: My wifey Knows the after effects of bad behaviour, she is just being disobedient and mischievous.

Scar: They all know, (gives Lihle a death stare) The Side Effects.

Athi: And im not gonna starve  
for so long, 3 weeks !!

Rellik: im never going to starve  
again, right baby

Andiswa: yes sir.

Sthe: Right ??

Cindi: Yes papi

King: Right Mrs King ??

Me: yes daddy

King: Good. Now all of you,  
apologize?

Girls: mmhh

Samkelo: Did I hear sound effects ??

King: I think I also did

Sthe: I think this punishment wasn't enough

Me: No, No. It was enough

Zee: we are really sorry for what we did

Nande: We regret it so much.

Cindi: So Much (closing eyes)

Girls: (giggle)

Me: We will now discuss things with you before we plan them as girls.

Cindi: And I will never let my bad decisions interfere with my Marriage, in any way possible.

Sthe: (looking at Cindi and smiles) Good Girl. (Looks at all of us) Good !

Sakhile: I have to say this, but We are like a whole village in this house

Sanele: su'xalile (here he goes)

Sakhile: No like, everyone here is a Twin.

He stands up, holding a wooden spoon.

Sakhile: let me start with Mr R, how does it feel to have so many children ?

Rellik: Excuse me ??



The face he made,  
priceless ✨👉.

Guys: (laugh) [except King and  
sthe]

Zlatan: its normal Khile, geez.

Sakhile: So are you saying that  
it is nice to score twice.

Zlatan: Well Hell Yes.

The guys laugh.

Sakhile: The interviewer Is  
Moving along. Mr Alwande

Alwande: Arghh

Sakhile: I see you have 3 boys  
and 2 girls. Mhhh, The perfect  
combo

Sthe gives him that look

Sakhile: The guy with the earring  
is a hunk...

Sthe looks at Cindi

Cindi: He is mine sakhile, Hands off.

Sthe: (smirks)

Sakhile: the combo's are communicating

The kids come to us.

Sakhile: Yohh, Konje you all have 10 and more kids.

He goes To Nkanyiso and Zavier Jnr

Sakhile: Whats your name.

Nkanyiso: Yiso Khoza

Zavier: Im Zav' Junior

Sakhile: and you are ??

Azra: A girl

Everyone laughs and sthe  
Chuckles.

Sakhile: no baby girl, What are  
you

Cleo: She is a person

Me: baby, whats your name ?

Azra: Ohh, im Azra Zungu and  
this is Bhudi 1 and Bhudi 2. This  
is Unkle Yiso and unkle Nkanyi,  
Sister Chloe and cloete, Cousin  
Sanda and Cousin Sethu, sister

Nandi, and cleo, brother  
Kabelo, My Baby Sisters and  
brothers Amani, Akani, Unam  
and Eyami Jnr, Sister Zoey and  
brother Lethukuthula and  
Lethokuhle, Sister  
Lethukukhanya and ...

Sakhile: Yohh, Okay baby girl.  
You can stop now.

Rellik: she is smart.

Nande: she memorized so  
many names in 1 month.

Sakhile: Who is you mom

Azra: ahh, She is a girl.

Zlatan: Ahhhh (hands up in surrender)

Sakhile: what is your mothers name ?

Azra: She is Cindiswa Baby Zungu

Cindi and sthe: (clears throat)

Sakhile: who gave her the baby name

Isphiwosenkosi: Pops Calls Her that

Eyami Goes to Sthe

Eyami: He uses my name.

Everyone laughs

Bruce: Off course he does

Lwandile: and they do look  
alike



Lwandle: (laughs) Damn Sthe,  
he looks just like you. With  
those big ears

Scelo: don't bully my Nephew,  
Uncle

Eyami Jnr: Sho Man.

Sthe: You Good

Amani: We Cool

Scar: how old are you

Eyami: 2

Rellik: and you call your dad,  
"man"

Phiwo Z: He made them call  
him that

Uviwe: all these Fathers sitting  
here, are bad influences

They all Look At him

Scar: Uthini

Uviwe: Nex (hands up)

Tata'mkhulu: whose cars are  
parked outside with a white  
bow

King: Ohh, I forgot. Its my wifes

Me: haaa

King: You thought I would forget about your birthday.

Andiswa: and all our gifts for you are in the 2 limos. We wanted to surprise you yesterday but you left

King stands up and comes to me.

King: come baby.

I stand up and we head outside

Sakhile: (screams) Ohh my God,  
My Dream Car. Is it for me.

Girls: mara sakhile (laughs)

Me: (tears in eyes) Is all this...  
for me

King: happy Birthday Baby.

Me: (with tears rolling down  
eyes) Baby

I hug him and kiss him. He bought me a Charcoal black Lamborghini and a Bentley.

Rellik: Here comes my gift

Me: (covers mouth)

King: Don't lie nigga, that's mine

Rellik: Shut Up Son.

Me: wait, you bought me all these cars.

Sthe: hes lying, (kissing cindi)

Cindi: he bought it.

Me: you lie

I go to her and hug her. I go to sthe and Cindi gives Us a death stare

Sthe: Relax Baby

Cindi: im watching you'll

Everyone else goes inside:

[except King, Cindi, Me & Sthe]

**CINDI**

Sthe: Plus, the Porsche was mine and the guys gift. That Car is yours

Me: huh

King: Yup, We bought it for You

Sthe: Huh ?? (Looks at king)

King: (hands up In surrender)

Its him

Me: Papi, You bought me a Car

Sthe: (nods)

Me: (Smiles) (squealing)

Mbalenhleyothando: the best  
husbands ever

I hug him and Kiss him and they  
look at us.



Mbalenhleyothando: Get a room.

King: Yeahh, Sheeshh

Sthe: Shut up xav'

Mbalenhleyothando: just get a room

Me: Are those windows tinted.

Sthe: yes.

Guys: Why ??

I low-key grab Sthe's Ass. It was so Good and Cute.

Me: Cos im about to take care  
of him

Mbalenhleyothando: Uuuu !!  
GO luv

Sthe looks at me and bites his  
lower lip.

Me: Is it ??

Sthe: (nods while biting lower  
lip)

Me: Let me take care of you.

Mbalenhleyothando: you Also  
want some car sex baby

King: Wont mind if I do.

Me and Mrs king pull our  
husbands by their hands and go  
to our Cars. I get inside my Car.  
It was A Mercedes Benz

C63. 😭😍. Sthe Gets on and Sits  
on the passenger seat. I get  
ontop of him and unbuckle his

pants. He makes the Car seat go down and he is now lying on it, like he is lying on the bed.

Me: Im gonna take care of daddy

Sthe: Really Baby

Me: Daddy Deserves an Extra Special Gift.

Sthe: Ahh Babyy

I sit on it, slowly.

Me: (moans) Ahhh PAPI

Sthe: ahh Fuck, Sénorita.

I start jumping up and down on the dick. It was mine. I wanted it all for myself.

Me: ah yesss daddy, Yess

!!😍😍

He adjusts the seat and goes up a bit. He carries me, and then holds onto my Thighs.

Sthe: (groans) Hold on Baby.

Me: (Moans)

As he carries me, I feel pleasure kicking in.

Me: (Moaning out Loud) Ahhhh  
papi

He was pounding Faster onto my cookie, this made me get a really tingly feeling.

Me: ahh Daddy, I want to pee

Sthe: Hold... (groans) on baby.

He adjusts the seat and it goes down. He takes control and I am now lying on the seat with my legs apart.

Me: ahhh Daddy

He was rubbing my cookie

Me: Daddy, the car is new, im gonna make a mess.

Sthe: (groans) Ahhh Mommy  
Mess it up. Ill get you a new one.

Me: No Daddy, its n... (screams)  
Dad...



He enters me while rubbing my  
cookie

Me: (screams) Daddy, im...  
(moans)

He ups his pace while rubbing  
my cookie

Me: Uuuuu !! Daddy

Sthe: shhh

He Kisses Me and we hold  
hands while he pounds onto my  
cookie

Me: (screams)

He was now hurting me

Me: Daddy Woahh... ahhhhh

Sthe: ahhh shitt

The car was Busy moving up  
and down.

Me: (moans)Yess Daddy, Fuck  
Me ahh

Sthe: Babyy Yohh... Shittt

I cup his face and kiss him while  
he pounds into my cookie

**A FEW HOURS LATER**

We are inside. Me, Ntando,  
Owami & Mbalenhleyothando  
want to go out

Sthe: Why are you wearing  
such...

Me: shhh Daddy.

Sthe: you are not going out  
without me

Me: lets go.

Sthe: mxm

Me: at least you know you are not going.

He stands up and locks the door. He stands by the door

Me: guess I'm staying.

I sit on the bed with my shoes on and look at him. He also looks at me. Giving me a death stare.

Me: (clears throat)

I smile and he smirks. I hear  
The girls Calling my name and  
sthe Looks at me

Me: Can I tell them that im not  
going.

Sthe: (shakes head)

Me: please !!

Sthe: The door isn't opening at all

Me: Mmmhfff

I stand up and start taking off my outfit. Moss im not going. Whats the point of wearing it.

Sthe: I'll go tell them

He gets out. I Grab my shoes quickly and get out, tip toeing.

...: (Clears throat)

I close my eyes and turn around

Sthe: Uyaphi ??(where are you going)

Me: Uhhh... I was (looking down)

Sthe: (pointing at the door) Get In



I look at the girls.

Mbalenhleyothando: Im also staying.

Ntando: as you can see...

Their Husbands were standing with them.

Me: (attempting to laugh)

I watch them go back to their rooms and I look at sthe. He was pissed yohh

Me: (shrugs)

Sthe: You better get inside !!

Me: (looks away)

I get inside our room and the door slams shut. I hear a sound like it was getting locked.

Me: (closes eyes)

I place the shoes down and open my eyes. I turn around

Sthe: Change, you are no longer going

Me: (sighs) Yes sir

I go to the bathroom and change my outfit. I come out wearing a towel. He was busy

watching the tv with his legs  
doing the number 4. The wind  
pushes the door and it slams.  
He looks at me, still pissed.

Sthe: what did the poor door  
do

Me: it's the...

I just choose keep quiet.

Me: askiess

Sthe: (looks away)

I open the wardrobe and place my clothes inside. I close it and turn around. he was not around anymore. I look for him and he is in the balcony, shirtless with both hands in his pockets

Me: he is pissed again.

I sit on the bed and he turns around. I see him, but I act like I didn't see. He turns around.

Me: Is he crying...

I stand up and go to him. I hug him from behind and I feel something like water droplets landing on my arm. I turn him around and he is indeed crying.

Me: Baby...

Sthe: (sobbing)

I hug him and he hugs me back

Me: whats wrong.

Sthe: (shakes head)

I cup his face

Me: Tell me baby, whats wrong.

Sthe: (looks down)

I knew why he was crying. He is such a cry baby.

Me: Im sorry. I wasn't trying to run away, I wanted to tell them I cant go with them.

Sthe: Are you Scared of me ??

Me: No Babyy

Sthe: Then why are you sneaking around. You could



have just told me that you want to go and tell them, but you are Busy Tip toeing like you want to run away.

Me: (looks down) Baby Im sorry, I was wrong. I should have told you, but I decided to act like that. im... im soo sorry. Please Forgive me. I hate making you mad. I hate it more when I make you Cry.

I hug him and he cups my face

Sthe: You like playing with my emotions.

Me: (punching him) Shut up

I head inside and he follows me, holding my waist.

Sthe: Im kidding

Me: haii, you said I like playing with your emotions... you are just a... (opens eyes wide)

Ohh My god

Me: Sthe, what are you doing.

He was carrying me and  
Heading to the balcony.

Me: Don't kill me... im sorry.  
(Closing eyes)...

I shout at him, begging him to spare my life.

Sthe: you can stop yelling now

I open my eyes and I realise that we were on the balcony.

Me: owww.

I look at him and he laughs

Me: (hitting him) don't laugh, I thought you were going to throw me.

He places me down

Sthe: Yes I am. I want to do this first

Me: wha...

He kisses me. Ohh My goodness. This was so Good.

Me: babbyy.

Sthe: Shhh, im in charge now

He pulls my Towel and Looks at  
my underwear

Me: (covering my cookie)

Sthe: its going to be soo Good  
Tearing that Lace Underwear

Me: excus...

He pulls me

Sthe: Turn around

Me: (pouts)

I turn around and he rubs my  
cookie.

Me: ahhh Daddy.

Sthe: You can Scream as much  
as you want. Im still Making  
love to you.

Me: But i...

Sthe: are you being disobedient

Me: No... no sir

He makes me take off my underwear and he takes off his Pants and shirt, making him stay with his boxers on.

Sthe: (slapping ass) Bend

Me: (moans)



I bend and he moves closer to me. He rubs my Breasts, making My cookie wet.

Me: Ahh Daddy

He makes me looks at him and kisses me, While I feel his manhood Poking my Hole.

Sthe: I want (kisses me) to  
make you , not be able to walk  
anymore.

Me: mmmhh, (moans)

He rubs my cookie

Me: daddy, please... please fuck  
Mommy

Sthe: I want to make you yearn  
for me, I want to leave you

Begging me to make love to  
you.

Me: ahhh Daddy Please...

He takes off his boxers and his  
manhood springs out. He looks  
at me, smirking while rubbing  
it.

Me: (bites lower lip)

He acts like he is inserting his manhood inside me and then he backs out again. This makes me really agitated and Yearn for Him to enter me

Me: Baby please

Sthe: Im still busy baby, calm Down

Me: mmhhhh.

He continues playing around.

Me: ahh, I cant take this

I get down on my knees and give him head. I really wanted to make him horny, Okay Yes I knew he was also horny but what he was doing wasn't entirely fair.

Sthe: (smirks) Fuuuuu...ck

Me: (Gagging)

I continue giving him head  
while he pushes my head  
deeper and Deeper .

Me: (gagging)

I start playing with myself  
because he was fooling around.

Sthe: What are you doing ??

Me: Nothing... (blushing while looking down)

Sthe: Get Up baby

I get up and he chokes me.

Okay this choke was severe. I

was dying !! 😞❤️

Me: ahh, Baa...bby (breathing in and out heavily)

He enters me from behind  
while he chokes me  
seductively.

Me: (Moans) mmmhh Yes  
Daddy

He was pounding so hard, it felt  
good.

Sthe: you playing with yourself  
huhh ?



Me: ahh, No daddy.

Pleasure 🖐️ Was Top Notch !

## **A FEW MINUTES LATER**

We are now inside. I was lying on the bed with my back on the bed. He let me open my legs so wide, that I bet he even had a full view of my cookie.

Me: (Loud moan)

Sthe: Ohh shit Mommy, shit !!!

He entered me and started rubbing my cookie. I don't know where he got all this energy, but it was way too intense for me.

Me: Daddy Is fucking mommy so good

Sthe: Really Babyy.

Me: (moans) Owww Yess

Daddy. Yess

Sthe: Hold on.

Me: (groans)

He holds onto my hips and starts pounding really hard. I couldn't take all this anymore. My moans, turned into screams and before u knew it, I even saw some little drops of blood on the Bed. I feel My orgasm Coming and I do the pussy lock.

Sthe: Ohh shit baby

We hold hands as he continues  
Pounding and pounding. I kiss  
him, while moaning at the  
same time and eventually, I  
reach my orgasm and he cums  
inside me. Im so weak. I can't  
even get up. He opens water in  
the bath tub and we  
passionately kiss. He carries me  
and places me inside the water

and then after sometime. He Comes back inside the bathroom, Naked and we have a long and Relaxing bath together. ✨👉❤️

## **THE NEXT DAY**

I wake up and sthe is staring at me, smiling at himself.

Me: Stop it baby

Sthe: Morning Beautiful

Me: How are you my handsome, Big Man.

I say this grabbing his manhood. It reacts. Ohh wow.

Sthe: Im Good, I Just really love my wife. So I decided to stare at her today.

Me: I figured, (chuckles) Lets go bath.

Sthe: is that all im getting.

Me: ohh course...

Sthe: Okay...

Me: NOT !! you didn't let me finish

Sthe: haibo, I was perfectly chilled about your decisions baby

Me: I know... just that.

I sit ontop of his bulge in his boxers.

Me: I really wanted some.

Sthe: (bites lower lip) Oww

Yeah.

Me: (nods)

I position it and he pushes my  
Ass, allowing his manhood to  
go even deeper inside my  
Cookie.

Me: (moans) ahhh, Fuck Daddy



I kiss him and he responds.  
Pushing my ass, and allowing  
my cookie to swallow his  
manhood.

Me: mmhh (biting lower lip)

Sthe: Ohh shit Baby, Mommy's  
Cookie is so good

Me: Mommy's cookie is good

Sthe: Yes

Me: Mommy will give you all of her cookie okay daddy

Sthe: (panting) ohh shit baby

We fuck, ohh I mean. Make Love Lol.

**A FEW MINUTES LATER**

Me: I need to go get my hair done.

Sthe: Lets get you ready.

I attempt to stand up but my  
Feet are shaking and I sit down.  
I look at sthe who acts like he  
didn't see anything. I stand up  
again and it hurts yohh

Me: Babyy

Sthe: mhhh

I turn to him and he is looking  
at his phone, smiling.

Me: I cant stand up

He places his phone down and I  
look at it.

Me: you were taking a video

He laughs out loud.

Me: Mxm, Sthembiso Help me  
Please.

He stands up, naked and goes to the bathroom to open the water. He comes back and massages me. We get caught up in the moment and make out on the bed. After sometime, he carries me and we go and have a bath.

**5 DAYS LATER**

The passed few days have been... yohh Horrible. Ive been stuck in my room, due to my condition with my legs. My legs are actually better now, So I want to go get my hair done. I have a shower and then wear my undergarments. I wear the outfit I was supposed to wear that day I was going to go out with Mbalenhle and the girls. I wear sthes White timberland, yes it was kinda Bigg, but it

looked good on me. I Apply  
some nude lipstick and Head  
downstairs.

Girls: wuuu

Me: (smiles) Hi ladies.

Girls: Hiii

Sakhile: How are you.

Me: Im Okay, Now.

Mbalenhleyothando: Your  
condition

Me: its better than The last  
time you saw me

Ntando: I mean... you literally  
couldn't even stand up.

Me: (sighs) But im good now.

I grab my Bowl and make  
myself some Cornflakes.

Me: where are the guys

Lihle & nande: Meeting.

Me: Again !!



Mbalenhleyothando: yep, and this time. I heard that it will be longer.

Me: at least.

I finish my food and Owami, Me, Mbalenhleyothando and Ntando are ready to go.

Girls: Be careful

Me: Yes, we love you

Girls: Love you too

We get out and head there.

## **6 HOURS LATER**

We come back. We had all had tribal braids. I get inside and the girls see me.

Owethu: You look Pretty

Me: thank you

Mbalenhleyothando: are they still in their office.

King: Nope, we are done

We all turn around.

Me: arghhh

I roll my eyes and head Upstairs

**OWETHU**

Me: and then ??

Mbalenhleyothando: (shrugs)

King: Erhh Bro Sthe

Sthe comes out with his hands  
in his pockets.

Sthe: Mmmhh

Me: your wife is pissed

Sthe: what did you do

Mbalenhleyothando: No !!

Lwazi: Its her, she just came here and then she was all moody.

Sthe: Huh ??

Kwazi: (hands up in surrender)uh what Lwazi is trying to say, she was Angry all of a sudden.

Me: Ye... yeah.

Sthe: and if you are lying...

Owami: She has been like that since the morning... what did you do to her.

Sthe: Mxm (chuckles)

Shaka: baby, just let sthe be. He is crazy.

Mbalenhleyothando: do you want to die.

Sthe: mmmhhh

King: lets leave Sthe and His Wife.

Athi: don't forget that He is  
crazy About his wife.

Scelo: ... and he will Kill you If  
he has too.

Rellik: Shut Up Boys. Son  
(holding Sthe's Shoulder) Go  
check on ger, maybe you Left  
some DNA in her.

Guys: (clears throat)

Leo: Again !!!

Chris: I'll faint.

Lwandle: Bro

Khanyi: Guys Just Keep quiet.  
Sis Cindi is Pregy. So what  
Sthe: these boys are Annoying  
me

He Climbs up the stairs and awe  
all look at him

King: Guess what

Guys: What ??

King: whoever spoke shit about  
Cindi is Dying soon.



Lwandle: Mmhh

They all make the “mmmh”  
sound effect.

Mbalenhleyothando: ayeyeye

King: Lets go baby

Khanyi: Give them space to  
write their Obituaries

They Leave and I look at the  
guys.

Me: Im Free. GOODLUCK

Scelo: (laughs) Cav Leo is  
Shaking

They all look at him and they  
laugh

**CINDI**

I get inside the room and  
Change into my pyjamas.

Me: arghhh, im so tired. Im going to make everyone think that I have issues.

I get ontop of the bed and sleep.

**STHE**

I head up to my room and I enter.

Me: Baby

I see her on the bed. Sleeping peacefully. (Sigh) My beautiful Wife. She got her hair done and she looked Breath-taking.

Me: This deserves a picture.

I take out my phone and take a picture of her. She looked really

beautiful. Everyday, Whenever I look at her. My unconditional love for her increases even more. I climb on the bed and sleep next to her. I touch her, She was so... Perfect .Yeah, perfectly imperfect.

Cindi: (sleepy voice) Papi...

Me: Im here baby, I got you.

She smiles and I smile back

Me: I love you okay.

Cindi: (nods)

Me: I got you.

Cindi: (in a sleepy voice)

Forever !

We hold hands and kiss. I break  
the kiss and sleep with her  
resting on my shoulder.

---

**2 MONTHS LATER**

## **DABULA**

We need to put our plan to kill the zungus in action, its been way too long and I bet they are waiting for us to make the first move. So we will make it.

Wandi: I heard one of the guards saying that some of the girls are going out today.

Me: (smiles) Good Shot. I'll Start with them and move on to the next Suspects

Zano: We need to terminate them permanently

...: im getting tired of hearing you boys repeat the same thing over and over. Just kill my brother and his family. Once and for all

Me: Relax Dad. We Got this. We just need to Start with the Ladies.



Wandi: Ohh Yesss

We sip on our Whiskey.

## **MBALENHLEYOTHANDO**

Me: Girls lets go.

Cindi: Im not going though.

Ntando: Please Cindi, I want you to come with me for my check up

Me: yeah, please Mrs Sthe

Cindi: (folds arms) (Shakes Head)

Me: Sthe !!!!

Owami: Sthe !!!

We start yelling.

Sthe: Geez !!! What. Ohh hi Baby

Cindi: Hi Papi.

Me: She doesn't want to go

Sthe: So, She can stay.

Cindi: Thank You !!!

Me: But I want her to come with

Owami: Yeah.

Philasande: But she doesn't want. She is tired.

Ntando: Baby... (sobbing)

Shaka: Sorry baby, Mrs Sthe please go with Them.

Cindi: My husband said I can stay.

Me: But...

I turn to Sthe

Me: Sthe Please !!!!

We start begging him

Sthe: Okay Geez. (Turns to Cindi) Baby Girl...

Me: Uuuuu !!!

Girls: Uuuu !!

Cindi: (looks down blushing)

Sthe: Yabona, im not asking her  
keh.

Lihle: No, please !!!

Buhle: we are so sorry !!!

Me: Sorry sthe...

He turns to her again

Sthe: please Go with Them.

Cindi: But im tired...

Ntando: You are always tired. A pretty woman like you shouldn't be this tired.

Owami: What is the feeding you that is making you so lazy these days.

Cindi/Owami/Iwaz/Kwazi: A Dick

We all look at them.

Rellik: Yohhh !

Sthe: (gives her a death stare)

Yeah, I am

King: (chuckles) you are surely feeding her real good.

Scar: She doesn't even want to Leave The house

Sthe/Rellik: Shut Up kuhle...

They all laugh at him.

Cindi: fine I'll go, but im just  
doing this because I need some  
Food. That's it

Me: Perfect !! 🤞 ✨

I pull her hand

Me: lets go

Sthe: woah woah woah !!

Us: What !!!

Sthe: Change your outfit.

Cindi: okay...



Me: what about it.

Owami: Its fine. I think she looks sexy.

Sthe/Philasande: (clears throat)

Sthe: Excuse me !!

Cindi: I'll Go change, I'll be quick

Sthe: (nods)

As she is about to go, I pull her.

Me: She looks Just fine. I mean, im also wearing the same sized dress as her.

Ntando: almost all of them

Sthe: I don't care. She is mine.

She isnt going anywhere wearing such short outfits when im not around to supervise her.

Me: but sthe, she is fine

King: Aiii Bro, just let her go

Sthe: Not dressed like this

He pulls Cindi and wraps his hands around her waist.

Cindi: I'll be quick.

Owethu: As if.

Girls: You'll start having sex with your man.

Me: lets just go Mrs Sthe.

Cindi: I cant, my husband doesn't want.

Me: He does. He just wants to make you stay behind.

I pull her and sthe pulls her back and his eyes meet mine. They flash blood red and I let her go

King: Sthe, what are you doing. Busy scaring my Wife.

Me: your eyes are really scary  
Yoh

Lwazi: Shem, that's nothing compared to this guys beast.

Kwazi: yoh, We have seen it all

Owethu: You can say that again.

Cindi: Papi, Should I go.

This time I had my fingers crossed

Me: (nods)

He looks at me and then back  
at all the girls.

Sthe: You can Go

Me: yess !!!!

Girls: Yeyyyy !!

I pull her and sthe pulls her  
back. He was a little adamant  
on letting her go

Cindi: Papi

Sthe: I love you Baby Girl

Us: Ncaoohh

Guys: pussy (chuckling)

Cindi: (Pouts)

She gets off my grip and goes to him. She cups his face and kisses him.

Me: Get a room !!

Lwazi: Like... Wuuuu !!

Ntando: woza !!

She goes to Cindi and Pulls her  
by her hand

King: She ruined the kiss.

Me: (chuckles)

We watch Ntando and Cindi  
disappearing. I look back at  
Sthe. He looked... sad without  
her by his side. He places his



hands in his pockets and heads  
to his room !

Me: Ncaooh

King: He'll be fine, Please come  
back soon. I don't feel okay.

Me: same here, its like  
something is gonna happen,  
but I don't know when it will  
happen.

King: Look after yourself.

Me: always baby. I love you

King: I love you too.

I kiss him and we all head out !

.....

## **WRITERS POV**

...: Baba Whats wrong.

...: Something is going to  
happen.

...: where ??

...: The Zungu's. I need to Go To that mansion and Alert them.

...: Okay, look after yourself

...: Okay (kisses her) I love you

...: I love you too. Goodluck

He heads to the zungu mansion as soon as he possibly can.

**A FEW MINUTES LATER**

...: Something is going to happen.

King: Pussy, whats Up

...: Where are your wives.

Shaka: They went to the Doctor to go check on the babies.

...: Ohhh NO

They all look at him and sthe Comes Downstairs

Sthe: Xaba, Whats wrong

Bab'X: Something is going to happen.

King/sthe: I knew it.

They look at one another.

Bab'x: You got the feeling... ??

Them: Yeah

King: It didn't feel Right. It was like....

Sthe: There was danger Coming Up

Cyndi: Call the girls.

They all Spread Out, each of them Calling their wives.

**CINDI**

We went to the check up. The Nkosi Babies are Healthy and I Cant wait to see them. We all head to the nearest Restaurant, we were so hungry.

Sakhile: Buy everything...

We all laugh

Khanyi: I could eat everything  
on that Menu

Me: Yoh, same here.

We were at Nando's. We order  
our food and talk. After

sometime Our food arrives and we eat.

## **1 HOUR LATER**

My Mom Comes And she looked Serious.

Me: Mom

Cyndi: We need to go.

Andiswa: Code Red



We all stand up.

Ntando/Me: I need to pee

Owami: Same here

Mbalenhleyothando: I need to  
wash my hands

Kwazi: Okay.

Phiwa Z: Hurry ke.

Sindi: The other car will take  
you okay.

Me: okay.

We head to the bathroom quick quick and then Come out 2 minutes later. We head to the car and Get in.

Mbalenhleyothando: we can Go Raph.

The car starts moving and my phone rings. I answer

Sthe: Baby Girl

Me: papi, im coming.

Sthe: Im worried. Please look after you...

The car stops and then the driver turns around.

Owami: Who are you

Driver: im a Khumalo

Mbalenhleyothando: (Screams)

Lets us go

I place my phone on my ear.

Me: Baby...

Sthe: whats wrong.

Me: Khumalo.

Mbalenhleyothando: Ntando

We all look at ntando and she was unconscious with a White cloth Wrapped around her nose and Mouth

Me: Baby Help...

Sthe: Babyy

## **WRITORS POV**

All the Girls are now  
Unconscious except for  
Mbalenhleyothando, she grabs  
Cindis Phone

Mbalenhleyothando: Sthe,  
Please Help us.

Sthe: Switch on Her location  
and hide the phone Far away.

Mbalenhleyothando: Okay  
(panicking) Its on.

King: Baby, Where are the  
other girls

Mbalenhleyothando: They are  
unconscious... baby im scared.

King: Do you have your Gun.

Mbalenhleyothando: Yes we all  
do.

King: Look after yourselves, we are coming Okay.

Mbalenhleyothando: O...

Then The guy wraps the Cloth around her nose and mouth.

King: Hello, Baby !!

Driver: This is not baby. This is Your worst nightmare coming true.

Sthe: Who the fuck is this ??

Driver: Lets just say, The khumalo's Called. They are coming for you !!

Shaka: The Fuck !!!

Driver: This is not a Drill, But on this a serious matter. All these beautiful Ladies here, are all Mine.

Sthe: If you touch whats mine, Im going to kill You

Driver: Im going to Kill whats yours before you kill Me.

Anyways, Let me take these 4



Beautiful women To my boss.  
He will Tell us whats in store for  
them.

He Hangs up and Throws the  
phone on the Ground. He  
covers it with Dirt, gets inside  
the car and leaves.

**KING**

We all look at one another and  
Sthes eyes flash Blood Red.

Sthe: Dabula Took Whats Mine.

Alwande: relax Son, He won't  
Do anything.

Sthe: (Yells) We don't know  
Dad, My wife might be tortured  
wherever she is. I knew that I  
shouldn't have let her Go, but I  
let her

Me: Relax Bro, She will be fine.  
We git all Ears In The Khumalo's  
Plans. He is not going to do  
That.

Sthe: Yeah, That's what you  
think. But I WANT MY WIFE  
HERE NOW!

He heads up stairs calling  
someone on his phone

Alwande: You Boys better go  
with him. He will kill anyone  
who has Cindi

Scelo: Im on it.

Athi: Okay Dad

Me: I'll also go

Shaka/Philasande: We'll come  
with

The girls enter

Andiswa: Where are the others

Rellik: Dabula Kidnapped them

Cyndi: what !!

Yiba: All of them

Me: yeah, I want my wife. Im  
not gonna let him...

**(Roars)**

We all look at one another

Scelo: Relax, Its sthe. Give him  
space.

Me: Let me go check up on him.

Scelo: You wanna die

Zlatan: their Beasts are alike.

Relax. He can Calm him Down

Faster than Both you and Athi

Combined

Athi: If you say so Pops

I head upstairs and Sthe is  
almost forming.

Me: Bro, u'cindi uzo lunga. Zi thembe. Abafazi bethu (Cindi is going to be okay. Trust Yourself. Our wives) are stronger than you think and Cindi is one of the Strongest Woman I have ever met in my whole life since I met Mbalenhleyothando. Trust them. Especially when they are together

Sthe: (Groans) My wife is way too sensitive. Dabula Has got

another thing Coming if he thinks that he can Hurt my wife and get away with it. Im not letting any of this slide.

Me: I know bro, But Trust her okay. She has to be strong for Both Us and The babies. They also have to be strong for Ntando who is Pregnant. Shaka is already Really Stressed out and We also need to be strong for her.



...: Sthes Beast Is obsessed  
about His wife

I turn around and Its Bab'Xaba

Me: (sighs) Shit, This is going to  
be harder than I Thought it  
would be. Damn.

Bab'X: Yeah, So He needs to  
control his beast. Only Cindi  
Can Control the best.

...: Dad

We look and its Sthe Kids.

Akani: San'bonani

Bab'x: Yebo Baby.

Phiwayinkosi: Baby

They all laugh.

Bab'x: Nkanyiso is a bad  
influence

Sthe: (chuckles)

Azra and Amani come to their Father. They are already used to his beast side. They are not that scared. Azra touches her fathers Face.

Azra: Baba, Yoh Umuhle.

Eyami: Man, He is Big.

We laugh

Sthe: (chuckles) whats going on

Isphiwo: we just wanted to greet you, we missed you. We saw mama, but we didn't see you

Sthe: Oh, Sho Man.

They fist bump. Eyami Look at Isphiwo.

Eyami: He is my man. I greet him first.

Azra: Haa Eyami

Eyami: He uses my name. He took it from me.

Bab'X: Nazo.

We chuckle.

Sthe: Calm down little man

Akani: Little man... (giggles)

Eyami: Im Big Man. Im bigger than you.

Sthe gets up and carries eyami.

Sthe: You talk to Much Little Man.

Eyami: Huh, Its akani.

Sthe: Damn Man, Airtime Engaka (so much airtime)

They all laugh.

Eyami: Man, Now they are laughing at me.

Sthe: Sorry little man.

Eyami: its fine

They fist bump and he places  
him down.

Amani: Bye Dad.

Sthe: Bye...

Azra: Bye dad

He baby kisses her and they all  
want a kiss now

Bab'X: Yoh labantwana baningi  
(these kids are way too much)

Sthe: Shut up Pussy.

Eyami: Pussy.

They all laugh.

Me: Call him uncle P

Bab'x: Haa Come on

Eyami: Bye uncle P

Akani: Pussy...



She laughs out loud

Me: Baby Call Him uncle Xaba

Akani: unkle Kaba

Me: Yeah, I know the X is hard to pronounce

Azra: Bye Dad, Bab Yiso and Unkle

Us: Bye.

They all leave.

Me: now where were we

...: Ohhh

We all look and its Phiwa and Eyami.

Eyami/phiwa: Bye Pussy

They run away and me and sthe  
Laugh out loud.

Me: its permanent

Sthe: It is !!!

Bab'x: Your kids are Worse than  
Kings Kids. Im gonna die young  
due to stress

Me: Errhh, than Die

**MEANWHILE**

...: Boss they are in the car,  
where should I take them

...: Take them to the safe house. I will come see them When I have time

...: okay boss

.....

## **WRITERS POV**

The girls are taken to a safe house not so far away from the Zungu Mansion. They are carried and put inside the car.

## **MEANWHILE**

Sthe and the guys follow the location of Cindis phone. It leads them to a Deserted area.

Sthe: here is her phone.

King: I think the driver threw it out so that we don't follow the location.

Sthe: Shit !!!

They get inside their Cars and  
Head home.

**2 DAYS LATER**

**MBALENHLEYOTHANDO**

Me: (screaming) let us go !!!!!

Ntando: (screams) Arghh !!!!!

Driver: Relax Women.

Guard 1: Here is your food.

Me: I don't want your food.

Owami: Let us Go... please

Cindi: Guys, lets just give up. Its pointless

The guy unties us and then gives us our food.

Cindi: Please Eat this food first

Guard 1: Arghhh !!

Driver: Its fine. I'll eat it.

He takes a spoon and eats all of our food.

Guard 1: Are you happy now

Cindi: (nods)

We start eating.

**A FEW MINUTES LATER.**

Guard 1: You all have to bath !

Me: Mmhhh



4 guards Come and they take us  
to our room.

Guard 2: You better Not plan  
anything. We Have all eyes on  
you

Me: We don't care

Guard 1: your attitude will get  
you killed

Me: Go ahead !!!

He comes near me and I slap him and he falls on the floor.

Driver: Behave.

Me: mxm.

I enter the room and the girls follow. I bang the door.

Cindi: Mbalenhleyothando we need to act accordingly if we

want to Make it out of here  
alive.

Owami: yeah babes, These guys  
Look like they wont hesitate to  
kill us. Especially Guard 1.

Ntando: I need to get out of  
here. I don't want to give birth  
in this disgusting place.

Me: Go bath baby. I'll plan

Ntando: (nods)

Owami: I'll take a shower while  
she takes a bath.

Cindi: Okay.

They leave and im with Cindi

Cindi: We need to start planning everything, because this is getting really interesting.

Me: yeah, but I don't understand. Who are the khumalo's. What's the deal with them

Cindi: Maybe its some beef.

Me: Yeah, I also think so

Cindi: but there is more to life  
then what meets the eye.

Maybe There is some story  
behind all this.

Me: (sigh) Lets get ourselves  
refreshed and then we will plan  
our escape.

Cindi: (nods)

---

**WANDI**

wandile Khumalo is the name  
and I am Twin brother to  
Dabula khumalo

...: O'Neil told us that These  
people want to get us killed.  
We need to Get everything in  
order before they get us

Zano: youre right.

Me: Relax Pops. We have got  
everything planned out.

Dabula: They are way too stressed.

**(Phone rings)**

I stand up and answer the call

Me: Thando The Weirdo

Thando: wandi the Freak, We are done packing. Come and take us to our Safe house.

Me: okay, we are coming.

She hangs up and I look at them.

Dabula: They are done

Me: yep, lets take them.

**2 MONTHS LATER**

**WRITERS POV**



The Khumalos take Their Wives to The safe house where the Zungu girls are.

Mbalenhleyothando and the girls are putting their escape plan into action. They all don't know that they are in the same house. Will they Meet each other ?? Will they help one another ?? Is this finally the day when the twins Meet ??

---

# CINDI

Me: Nice necklace

Mbalenhleyothando: Yeah, its pretty neh. Pops Gave it to me when we were doing the O'neil... ohh shit

Owami: whats wrong.

Mbalenhleyothando: This necklace can help us out a lot

Me: really.

She holds her necklace and starts talking through it.

**SCAR**

Rellik: we need to start looking for them. 2 months is way to...

We hear someone calling him

Me: whose that.

...: Pops

...: Pops Are you there.

Rellik: Mbalenhleyothando

Mbalenhleyothando: pops, Can you hear me

King: Baby we can hear you.

Mbalenhleyothando: Po.. he... we.. at.. house..

Me: you are cutting yothando

We try to Communicate with them but it Still Doesn't connect.

Sthe: Does the Necklace have a tracker.

Rellik: the Necklace is low, She needs to find a way to charge it and then we can Get alerted by my phone.

King: Shit !!

**MBALENHLEYOTHANDO**

Me: shit, its low

Ntando: what !! No

Owami: This cant be

Cindi: calm down Baby  
mommy, Mbalenhleyothando  
cant you charge it.

Me: I could use one of the  
cables For this TV.

Cindi: Okay, Go check it out.

I stand up and I look for a cable

Me: I think... Its in

Cindi: Its in

Me: Yeah, its in

The door opens and she hides  
the necklace.

Driver: Time to eat, come  
downstairs. The bosses are  
coming to see you

Me: mmh

They pass him and he checks out Cindi.

Me: mhhh

So he Wants Cindi. We can use that to our advantage. I look at him and after staring at Cindi's ass, he turns to me and looks at me from top to bottom. Mhh, Fucking Pervert (clicks tongue).



Driver: Go ahead.

Me: thank you.

I pass him and I stop next to him.

Me: I can hook you up with her, Just tell me. I'll do that in a snap of a finger, but let me Go and eat. You know where To find me.

I pass him and shaking myself. I  
knew he was looking at me.  
Fucking Pervert.

## **A FEW MINUTES LATER**

We are now upstairs

Me: Cindi, The driver wants you

Cindi: For what ??

Me: He was totally checking  
you out

Girls: Ewwww !!

Cindi: Indeed, but we can use that to our advantage.

Me: yeah, and I was doing some Research. Just going around this house. I saw that there is a side that has Closed doors.

Ntando: And The guards go there when they think we in our rooms.

Cindi: And they don't lock the doors...

Me: Ching Ching !! CORRECT !!

Cindi: so we can run away today.

Me: yep, When its Curfew. They go to the other side.

Owami: but only the Driver stays behind

Me: We can deal with him (looks at Cindi)

Cindi: Im game.

The driver gets in and Looks at  
Cindi

Driver: The bosses are coming  
in a few minutes. Please just  
act Accordingly

Cindi stands up

Cindi: can you teach us !!

She touches him and he starts  
breathing heavily

Cindi: Can you teach us.

She baby kisses him

Driver: You can... Just don't act  
scared.

Cindi: Mmmkay. Thank you  
Okay

**CINDI**

He nods and I kiss his cheek. He looks me in the eyes. He is really attractive, but not more than my papi. He is the hottest out of all of the guys in the house.

Me: You can Go now.

He smiles at me and leaves.  
Closing the door on his way  
out.

Me: (smirks)

Girls: Wuuu

I wipe my lips.

Mbalenhleyothando: im  
definitely telling sthe about this

Me: we have to go.



We start getting ready.

## **A FEW MINUTES LATER**

We all head out. The Driver sees us.

Me: hi baby.

Driver: Uhh, the boss is here.

Me: do you Want me to meet him

He looks at me.

Me: huh Daddy

Driver: No, Not really

Me: Can you please let me out.

Driver: I ca...

(Clicking sound)

He looks and  
Mbalenhleyothando is holding  
his Gun

Driver: You tricked me.

Me: No, I didn't. I really like  
you.

I pull his hand and make him  
Touch my Boobs.

Me: (moans)

Mbalenhleyothando: get a room.

Me: im definitely going to feed him after we get out of here

I pull him and we head out

Mbalenhleyothando: keys.

He gives her his keys and Mbalenhleyothando and the girls lead the way.

Driver: I cant Do this.

Me: what !!

Driver: Im sorry, but im married  
and I cant risk my life for you.

Me: okay.

Mbalenhleyothando runs and  
owami follows. They go to his  
car and get inside.

Mbalenhleyothando: Come.

Lets go

I look at him.

Me: thank you

Driver: (nods)

I pass him

Ntando: (in pain) Ouch

I turn around and the Driver is holding Ntando's hand

Me: let her go

Driver: (shakes head) I cant.

You are all not going anywhere.

I go to him and hit him countless times. He falls on the floor and lets her go and I follow her and she reaches the

car. I feel someone pulling me  
and it's the driver

Me: Let me go

## **WRITERS POV**

Mbalenhleyothando: (Yells)

Cindi

Cindi: Go !!

Owami: No, Cindi please



The driver Grabs her and hits her head on the wall.

Mbalenhleyothando: (Yells)

CINDI

Ntando: (crying) Cindi

Mbalenhleyothando tries going out and the Other guards come. Guard 1 goes to Cindi and Hits her on her Head with his Gun. He hits her countless

times on the head and she is  
Now Unconscious .

Mbalenhleyothando: No !!!

They pull her inside the house  
and Mbalenhleyothando gets  
inside the car and opens the  
gate with the Drivers Remote.  
The gate opens and she heads  
back home.

**1 HOUR LATER**

**KING**

Raph: boss its your wife

They all head outside and see them. They are all crying

Sthe: Where is my wife.

Mbalenhleyothando: she...  
(cries)

Bruce: Where is my Daughter

Samkelo: I hope this is not what  
I think it is

Ntando: (sobbing) no, its... she  
Saved... (Covering mouth)(cries)

She heads inside the house

Mbalenhleyothando: (wipes  
tears) Cindi Is Alive.

Sthe: (sigh of relief)

Mbalenhleyothando: But she is still at the safe house.

Owami: She Saved Ntando and Then The driver Grabbed her and hit her head against the wall

Sthe: what are you telling me ??

Mbalenhleyothando: that wherever she is, she is probably Unconscious and Trapped in that house with those khumalo Dudes

Sthe: (groans) Guess I need to go to her.

He heads inside and They follow him

Mbalenhleyothando: no !!

Owami: we need a solid plan

Mbalenhleyothando: and Just know that, She has a higher chance of leaving that house.

Sthe: How ??

Me: Yeah, How ??

Owami: She has an admirer

Sthe: scuse me ??

Me: is that a good thing ??

Mbalenhleyothando: yes, that's  
how we got out of that house  
in the first place

Sthe: Mmmhh, But I want my  
wife back

He looks at all of us, Turns around and heads to his room with his hands in his pockets.

Shaka: I owe Cindi My life. She saved Both my wife and Our Babies lives.

Owami: She was such a pro.

Mbalenhleyothando: she worked harder than all of us.

Me: we need to save her.

Us: (nods)



We head inside

**2 HOURS LATER**

**CINDI**

I wake up, with a banging  
headache

...: ohh, youre awake

Me: duh, who are you and  
where am I ??

The guys look at one another

...: You don't Remember

Me: I don't know where I am. I  
just asked you and you are also  
Asking me that I don't  
remember. How can I  
remember when I don't even  
know. Youll are really getting

on my nerves. Futsek Sukani la  
(Fuck off and Move)

...: Yoh Relax Feisty mama,  
whats your name

Me: Cindi Zikode, 23 years of  
age.

...: Cute name. Your parents.

Me: don't have any. I have a  
brother named samkelo and a  
sister in law called Londi

...: Mmkay, Do you know who  
you came here with.

Me: no. I don't even know  
where I am.

...: who are the girls you came  
with

Me: I don't know Yohhh

...: Do you know Sthembiso  
Zungu

Me: whose that ??

...: He tried to kill You

Me: Huh ??

...: The Zungu's tried to kill you.  
We saved you.

Me: Okay... where is my brother ?

...: They kidnapped him

Me: what

I get off the bed.

...: Relax. We need a solid plan to get rid of them

Me: Count me in.

...: (Smiles) perfect.

We shake hands

...: Partner !!

**2 MONTHS LATER**

**MBALENHLEYOTHANDO**

...: Hello. Open Up !!!

We all look at one another.

Me: I'll go open

I stand up and go open the  
door

...: Scuse me I want my brother.

Me: Cindi !!!

Everyone heads to the Door

Cindi: Samu

She cups his face.

Cindi: You're okay.

Azra: Mama

She hugs Cindi's leg and Cindi looks at her.

Cindi: sorry, But who are you

We all look at her.



Me: that's your daughter

Cindi: I don't have a daughter

Lwazi: Chom' are you fine

Cindi: Lwazi.

She looks at them.

Cindi: what are you doing here.

Sthe: baby Girl ! (Cupping face)

Cindi: who are you.

Sthe: Baby, its Me sthe. Your  
hus..

Cindi: You

She slaps Him and sthe touches  
his cheek.

Azra: Mama (sobbing)

Cindi: Im not your Mom. I don't  
have any children. You  
(pointing at sthe) You

kidnapped my brother you  
Fucker

She hits sthe countless times  
and sthe lets her hit him.

Me: Cindi relax

I pull her and she screams

Cindi: samu, londi, Wethu,  
Twins. Lets go home

Bruce: You are not going  
anywhere.

**CINDI**

Me: Im not talking to you Old  
man, stay in your lane and  
focus on your health. Lets go  
Samu

I pull samkelo's Hand

Londi: Cindi

Me: what !! What

King: You are not going  
anywhere.

Me: excuse me. You might be  
big and all but that doesn't  
mean I will listen to you...

Lwazi: listen, we need to...

He pulls me and I take out my  
Glock.

Me: I will shoot you.

Shaka: Lets not get ahead of ourselves.

Me: Shut Up. Now Samkelo, its either you Go with me or you stay here with these people.

Mbalenhleyothando: Cindi...

I point the gun at her.

Me: please don't make me Do something I have never ever done in my whole life.

Danger: ohh hell no

He heads towards me and I shoot a vase.

Azra/other Kids: (crying)

Me: Look what you Made me Do

Someone grabs me and i get slapped. Yohh, it felt like lightning had targeted my face and it hit me.

Me: (crying)

**OWAMI**

Everyone was covering their Mouths with their Hands. Did he just slap her like that.



Sthe: Im sorry... im so...

She cries and Sthe goes to her.  
He hugs her and she cries

Sthe: Im sorry. Im really sorry

Cindi: No, Leave me

She pushes him away and  
wipes her tears. She aims her

gun at sthe and shoots him on  
the shoulder

Mbalenhleyothando: No Cindi

Sthe Cries, while looking her in  
the eyes. The kids also Cry,  
most especially their kids.

Eyami: Mama, why did you  
shoot dad

She covers her mouth the gun falls on the ground. She looks at all of us while touching her head

Sthe: Cindi

He stands up bleeding profusely and goes to her. She looks him in the eyes with tears in her eyes and then faints.

Sthe: Cindi !! Baby girl.

He falls on the ground since he was weak.

Sthe: Ci... cin...

And then he also faints

.....

**THE NEXT DAY.**

**CINDI**

I wake up and Owethu is  
looking at me.

Owethu: mmmhh

Me: what ??

Owethu: You shot someone

Me: I know.

Owethu: are you okay.

Me: mmhh. Where are we ??

Owethu: The zungu Mansion.

Me: (swallows hard) Okay.

I get up and take a bath. I get out and lotion myself. I find clothes the on the bed.

Me: mhhhh

I wear the undergarments and then Wear the dress. It was really nice. Whoever's dress

this is, they have a Great  
Fashion Sense.

I brush my afro and tie it nicely.  
I apply lip therapy and head  
downstairs. I get there and they  
all look at me. I look at all of  
them and my eyes meet the  
Sthe guy I shot. He stands up  
and Comes straight to me. He  
looks me in the eyes and they  
flash Blood Red. This color  
made me so obsessed with his

eyes. He really had Adorable eyes.

Sthe: I think you can Carry on having dinner without me. I just lost My appetite.

He checks me out, looking at me from top to bottom. He Smirks, rolls his eyes and Heads out.



Me: yoh, San'bonani

A few of them: Yebo

I look at all the people that didn't greet me. They were so annoyed due to my presence. I head to my seat and as im about to sit down...

Lwazi: Uh, that's Not your seat.

Me: ohh

I stand up and head to another seat.

Kwazi: Uh, that seat is also taken

I stand and look around. There was no seat for me anymore.

Me: Guess I'll sit on the floor

Them: Guess so.

I look at all of them, they were so not interested about my presence in this house. Mxm, I really don't care whatsoever. I grab a plate and they all look at me.

Mbalenhleyothando: sorry but this food is strictly for family members only.

Me: but...

Ntando: please Leave, You are really annoying us.

I place the Plate down and look  
at samkelo

Me: samu can I please hav...

Samkelo: We are trying to eat.

Me: but...

Londi: Leave

All of them: Leave Tuu

Me: (swallowing Saliva) okay  
(comes out as a whisper)

I turn around and head to my room. I close the door and sit down beside my bed. I hug my legs and cry.

## **WRITERS POV**

Both Sthe and Cindi Are sitting beside their Bed. Sthe was looking at his wifes picture and Crying silently. Cindi on the other hand, was just a hungry girl. She Just got Chased out of

the Kitchen by His brother and  
Sister in law.

What is in store for this couple  
?? They have been through the  
worst while they were together  
and to make matters worse,  
Cindi gets Amnesia.

.....

**LATER THAT DAY**

## CINDI

I take off the dress and place it on the side table. I wear the outfit I wore yesterday and I wear my shoes. I open the door and I bump into the Sthe guy. He looks at me and his eyes flash Blood Red. He gets closer to me until our noses Touch.

Me: (breathing heavily)

He looks me in the eyes and I  
look away.

Sthe: were you crying ??

He cups my face

Sthe: why are you crying Baby  
Girl

Me: (shakes head) Its fine.



I look down and he makes me look at him. He kisses me. The kiss was so... (closing eyes)

Perfect. I close my eyes and kiss him back. I wrap my hands around his neck. I wanted him so much... wait, why am I suddenly feeling like this. Why does it feel like I have once kissed this Guy !

Me: ahh Daddy

He carries me and we head to his room. It was not so far away from mine. We enter and he places me on the bed. He moves away from me and locks the door. He comes back and makes me take off my Outfit, He pulls my underwear and my cookie is right in front of his eyes. He licks his lips and takes of his pants, he stays with his boxers on. He comes Toward me and we lock eyes, I don't

know but my eyes were locked with his. I couldn't take my eyes off him.

Sthe: Baby Girl (in deep Tone)

Those 2 words sent me on the edge. He pulls my leg, making me move closer to him and kisses me passionately.

Me: (moans)

I felt... chilled. I don't know but I felt ready for this

Sthe: (groans)

He takes off his boxers and OH MY GOODNESS. Why was it so big. He climbs up the bed and kisses me. I close my eyes and I feel something poking my cookie. I couldn't get up

because he was so Big and Dominant. This thing that was poking me enters my cookie and pleasure kicks in

Me: ahhh Fuckk Daddy

He pounds onto me countless times and I let out Moans and Curses. He carries me and places me on his lap. I sit on his lap, looking at him and he enters me.

Me: mmmhhh, Fuck Daddy

Sthe: (Groans) ohh fuck Baby

Me: yess baby... ohh yess

He pounds even faster making me want him even more. We change the position and I am now ontop, jumping up and down on his manhood, while he pounds into my cookie and I feel like im going crazy even

more. I choke him and he slaps my ass countless times.

Me: mmhh, **I love you Daddy**

Sthe: (groans) I love you more baby girl.

He ups his pace even more, making me want to scream my lungs out. I cover my mouth and he removes it

Sthe: Scream Baby.

Me: they will hear me.

Sthe: I don't care, do you care ?

Me: (Jumping up and down) No

He ups his pace again and I yell out loud. I felt like I was going to cry and indeed the tears started Falling down my eyes.

Me: ahh Daddy its sore. Its sore.



Sthe: Im sorry, im sorry

He cups my face and kisses me passionately while pounding onto me.

Me: ahh...

Sthe: Im almost there !!!

Me: (covering mouth)

His eyes flash again and I remove my hand. He now goes

Full on rough, actually this wasn't rough, this was really Hard-core.

Me: (screams) Ahh yes Daddy Fuck Mommy. Uuu yesssss.

Sthe: Ahh Yes Mommy is a Bad, Bad girl

Me: ahh Yes.

He slaps my ass while he fucks me

Me: mmhh Yess Daddy. Harder  
!

I start jumping up and down on his manhood. He carries me and stands up. He starts Pounding really hard. I lost my mind when he did this. He places me on the bed and Then starts pounding again. He sucks my boobs and my orgasm arrives. He climbs ontop of the

bed and then continues  
pounding again. I feel My  
cookie getting filling up, like I  
drank multiple Gallons of  
Water. He kisses me and he  
cums inside me. We continue  
making out and later on, I head  
to dream land.

## **WRITERS POV**

Cindi seems to be remembering  
some of the events that took

place a few years ago. She even said she loves Sthe. Is this the beginning of a good chapter and the end of a bad chapter in their love story ??

---

**THE NEXT DAY**

**07:01**

**CINDI**

I wake up and sthe is sleeping. I look under the covers.

Me: (covers mouth) Goodness me

What happened yesterday was really Magical, but I'm still really hungry and Broke. I get up and get a towel. I wear it around my body and grab my clothes. I go to his pockets and find 4 R200 notes. I take 2 of

the notes and go to him, I kiss him passionately and he cups my face. I manage to get off his grip and he is still fast asleep. I tiptoe out of his room and go to my room. I place my clothes on the basket and I do my morning routine. I lotion, wear my extra undergarments that I got on my bed and then wear a Baby Blue Sweater. Wuu, these clothes were really pretty. It was really big so I wore it like that. I wear

the white takkies that I were placed with the outfit. I look at myself in the mirror and I looked... Fly 🖐️ ✨ . I request and uber and fix my hair. My phone chimes and I head out. I tiptoe and go to the kitchen.

...: (humming)

I look and it's a middle aged woman. She was making



breakfast for everyone. I tiptoe and take a plate. I sit under the table and eat.

...: sawbona ma

...: Yebo

Me: shit !

I finish my meal and leave the plate on the floor. They all come and they sit on their chair.

...: (Clears throat) San'bonani

Them: Yebo

It sounded like the sthe Guy.

He sits down and I now know  
im gonna get caught.

...: Ma, 1 plate Is missing.

...: really ?? But I thought I made food for all of you'll, but its fine. Ill make the last plate.

I sit there, hugging my feet. Everyone starts kicking me.

...: whoever I kicked, im sorry.

...: same here

They all do That and I think it was the girls. I am now sitting

on one butt cheek, with one hand on the floor. I wait and wait and then this huge Foot with a White timberland lands on my Hand

Me: (screams) Mama Yohhh

I bump my head on the table

Me: awww

Everyone looks under the table and I look down... BUSTED. I get out, under the table and start wiping my butt.

Lwazi: and then ??

Me: im sorry, I was.. hiding.

Yeah hiding and I ended up under your table. It wasn't a great experience and yeah, its really Rough under there yoh... anyways, im... im gonna go. Im

sorry for disturbing your  
breakfast time...

Zlatan: I mean its already  
ruined because of you so...

Me: I said im sorry though

Samkelo: Cindi Please leave.

Me: But I said sorry.

Londi: Didn't you hear him...

All of them (except sthe):

**LEAVE**

They all Yell out leave and It  
made my heart pierce.

Me: (sobbing) I said im sorry  
though... but its fine. Ill leave  
and I wont Come back  
anymore.

Lihle: No, that's not what we  
me...

Me: No its fine.

I pick up the plate on the floor

Me: thank you Ma, your food was so good. Im sorry for stealing it

I look at sthe and He looks pissed at... Me I think. I wipe my tears and leave the house banging the door on my way out.

...: Cindi !!! Baby Girl wait up



I stop and he comes to me

Sthe: Calm down, stop crying  
baby

Me: I'm leaving. I'm sorry but I  
cant stay in a house where  
Nobody wants me

Sthe: I want you.

Me: Right !

Sthe: listen. I got you. Have you  
got me.

I look away.

Me: look I got you, you know  
ive always got you, but I cant  
stay in that house. Ive been  
tortured for way too long. Im  
tired now.

I cup his face and kiss him  
passionately.

Me: I'll always be grateful for what you have done for me, but I have to go now !!

Sthe: Please don't leave.

Me: (shakes head) tell your family I have always had pure intentions. I just wanted my brother but now that I can see that he doesn't at least want me to be around him. I have no reason to stay here. Im sorry

As im about to go he pulls me  
and kisses me passionately. He  
breaks the kiss

Sthe: You are gonna come back.  
Please come back for me at  
least

Me: (wiping his lips) Bye.

I let him go and our hands stop  
touching. Im done. I walk and  
then my uber arrives. I get

inside and Head to where I am supposed to be right now !!

## **LATER THAT DAY**

I realise that I am wearing someone else's clothes. I had to go back and change into my Real clothes. I hide and then open the door slowly, I get inside and check the coast, I tiptoe and head upstairs. Firstly I head to sthes room. Not

necessarily his room but I stood by his door and peeked through it.

Phiwa: Baba, Why is Mama Angry

Sthe: I don't know son.

Eyami: will she be fine

Sthe: (nods) She will.

Azra: I miss mama

All of them: Same here.

They were all sitting beside the bed, On the floor.

Azra: Don't cry Baba

The little girl goes to him and wipes his tears. I suddenly get dizzy and I head to my room as soon as possible. I lie on the bed and Regain some Strength. I hadn't eaten since in the morning and I didn't even bother using the sthe guys

money. I stole it and it didn't feel right.

Me: (sighs)

I take off the clothes and wear my old clothes. I place them nicely on the bed. I write a letter for whoever is going to come into this room. I finish and place the Letter on top of the clothes.



(DOOR OPENING)

I go and hide next to the wardrobe.

...: (sighs)

The person sits down

...: *“im really sorry that I came into your beautiful, warm home*

*and invaded your space. I didn't leave because of the Crappy treatment, but because what I had come for was of no use. Im really sorry again and I hope that Mr Sthe Finds his wife. He is really a nice man and has really beautiful children. “*

*- Love Cindi Zikode.♥.*

She: (sighs) if only you knew  
that you are My wife and their  
Mother

Me: (silently) What

## **WRITERS POV**

And then there are sudden  
flashbacks of how they met.  
How their relationship began  
and all the things they did

together. She remembered everything.

**CINDI**

I suddenly get dizzy and then sit down. I touch my head and then he sees me.

She: Cindi !

He carries me

Sthe: Baby girl, whats wrong

Me: (sobbing) Headache. My head is sore and im dizzy.

He makes me lie on the bed and then goes out. My breathing becomes to intense and im breathing heavily. He comes back with some doctor and then I get injected with something and its lights out for me.

**STHE**

Me: whats wrong Zack ??

Zack: Seems like she had a condition called: Temporary Amnesia.

King: Shit !!!

Zack: When she got her head bumped onto the wall, it seems like she also got some injurious on her head cos she seems to

have a little scar on her head. It looks like she got hit with a Gun.

Me: (silently) What !!

Zack: Yeah, that caused a huge disturbance to the brain and this harmed her.

Me: (looks down)

Zack: So Boss, your Research was correct and all these things you did to her, Sent signals to her brain.

Me: (wipes tears)

Zack: But she is Okay now. She is perfectly fine and you can expect to see the Normal Mrs Zungu Sooner than you could expect. Maybe even tomorrow.

Me: thank you Zack

Zack: No problem Bozza

King: Thanks Ntwana

He leaves and I look at my wife.



King: You saved her bro

Me: yeah, But those fuckers touched her (eyes flashing) Im not Sparing them.

King: Okay man, but after she has healed.

Me: (smirks) yeah

## **WRITERS POV**

Nothing is going to stop sthe.  
He already knows who hurt his

wife and he is coming for every single one of them. He Sits with his wife, talking to her even though she was unconscious and then he gets up and goes to his room. He wears his pants and nothing else. He just wore pants, No shirt no Shoes.

NOTHING. He goes to The room his wife is sleeping in and sits down, next to her.

Sthe: Baby, im going to avenge each and everything that happened to you. Today is the day. Im not letting them go

He checks his phone on his wife's Side and its Midnight. Another reason for His Beast to be More Dangerous. He kisses her cheek and Heads out.

---

His beast forms and he Starts  
Going to where his wife was.  
The guards there don't see the  
beast, but he sees them. He  
causes Distractions for them  
here and there in order for him  
to be able to get revenge his  
Wife's situation.

Sthe: (growls)

Driver: Hello, is anyone there  
??

Sthe: (Growls)

The driver moves away from his place and goes to exactly where sthe wants him to go

Driver: Hello

Sthe: (growls)

He turns around and Sthe's beast Feasts on him. All of his guts spread out on the floor. He goes to all of the guards and

Hours later, he goes back him.

His beast Full and satisfied.

**08:00**

**SHAKA**

**Breaking news!!!!**

**Bodies of 17 Guards in a mansion around KZN were found DEAD. There is still no explanation on what happened**

**but 1 of the wounded guards  
said that this Was NO  
ORDINARY CREATURE.**

**MORE ABOUT THIS STORY,  
COMING UP AFTER THE BREAK**

We al look at one another.

Bab'x: its obviously Him

King: He did the right thing.  
Those khumalo Fuckers have  
got another thing coming.

Khanyi: but for him to do this...  
yoh (hands up in surrender)

Bab'x: like I said. His beast is  
obsessed with Cindi. It can do  
anything for her with no  
hesitation. That's why we had  
to find its tamer, who is Cindi  
so quickly, 5 years ago, because  
Sthe used to do what you just  
saw on TV, for a living.



Nande: Yoh that's deadly

He comes downstairs looking  
Fresh.

Sthe: San'bonani

Us: Yebo

Zlatan: What did you do Boyy

Sthe: I Took care of the people  
that hurt my wife, I figure that  
this matter has already reached  
the news.

Us: Yep.

Sthe: that's good. They should expect to meet a lot of dead bodies in that Mansion Yama simba by the Khumalo's.

Hloni Snr: I think they have relocated.

Me: Yah Nehh !

Sthe: That's Nice !!

He drinks his coffee.

**2 WEEKS LATER.**

**CINDI**

I wake up with a banging headache and I look around.

Me: (sighs) I'm Home

I grab my phone and then I get flash backs of what took place.

Me: oh shit (sighs)

I get up, lock the door and head to the bathroom dialling on my phone.

...: Hello

Me: Boss, Stage 2 is done. Im about to place stage 3 into Action.

...: Perfect. Come as soon as you can so you can find out the upcoming plan

Me: Okay. I'll be there soon.

...: thanks Love.

I hang up, rolling my eyes.

Me: (sighs) this is going go be one long as Year.

I have a long as bath and then I get out wearing nothing. I lotion and wear my undergarments and then wear my Grey tights and grey Nike sweater. I wear my white Air force and then fix my hair. I take my phone unlock the door and open it. I peek out and nobody is around. I leave the House and request an uber.

**A FEW MINUTES LATER**

After grabbing something to eat. I head to the Khumalo mansion.

Dabula: You are finally here.

Me: Yes sir.

...: Hi baby.

I turn around I see... wait. Is that Mbalenhleyothando.

Me: uhh

...: Hi

Me: hello

Dabula: this is my Beautiful  
wife

...: Eyothandolenkosi

Me: mh, you look familiar. Do  
you have a twin

They both look at one another.



Thando: Uh, I used to but she passed away

Me: you sure, because Ive seen someone who looks like you before.

Zano: whats that supposed to mean

I look at him and back at Thando

Me: are you sure your sister  
has passed away.

Thando: No.

Me: Than she is alive, anyways  
about the plan, whats popping.

They all look at me.

Wandi: So the plan is....

.....

**2 HOURS LATER**

## **STHE**

Me: let me go check on my wife

King: wait bro, she is fine. Lets finish this plan.

Me: arghh we have been in the office for 5 hours.

Scar: we are almost done.

## **CINDI**

I head back to the zungu mansion and I peek Inside.

Eyami: Mama

I get startled and turn around.  
He was driving his blue  
Porsche.

Me: hi baby. Shhhh go play.

Eyami: Im calling Dad

Me: no, No baby. I'll call him.  
Don't tell anyone that I was  
here okay.

Eyami: (nods) I love you mama

I hug him.

Me: I love you more boy Boy

He drives away.

Me: (sighs) I hate acting.

I get inside and head to my room.

**LEO**

**(PHONES CHIMING)**

We all look at our phones.

Sthe: Unknown message

*“There is some information you need to know. You better be there by 14:00 or else you will not know what your rivals are planning against you”.*

*-location: ...*

*By... secret admirer*

We all look at one another.

Sthe: erhh

We all stand up and head to the dining area.

Sthe: let me go check on my wife.

He heads upstairs and we go to the dining area

Mbalenhleyothando: you also got the message

Sbonelo: Yep, Secret Admirer



Me: (sighs) this better be good

She comes back and sits down.

Me: its almost 14:00.

Nande: I guess we have to wait.

**CINDI**

I wake up and then get dressed again. Yoh, at least I acted unconscious just in time.

Me: (sighs) Yoh im so tired.

I head downstairs and none of them saw me.

**SBONELO**

King: its 14:05. Who is this

Secret admirer

...: Me !!

We all look and all our mouths  
fly open.

Sthe: Baby Girl

Cindi: hi !

King: You are the secret  
admirer

Cindi: Yep, but its not just me.

2 girls get inside.

Mbalenhleyothando: What  
the...

Thando: We finally meet, Look  
alike.

Mbalenhleyothando Stands up  
and heads to her. Their noses  
touch.

King: (rubs eyes) which woman  
is my wife

They both look at him.

Mbalenhleyothando: What do you think

Thando: Name.

## **MBALENHLEYOTHANDO**

Me: who are you ??

Thando: Im Eyothandolenkosi  
Zwane khumalo. You ??

Me: Mbalenhleyothandolenkosi  
Zwane Khoza.

Thando: Sis !! We finally meet.

Me: you Are mistaken. I don't  
have any parents and a sister.

Thando: Look, I can exp...

Me: let me guess, the building  
burnt down and your parents  
thought I died inside of it.

Thando: (looks down)

Me: Please leave me alone.

Cindi: Love, she is not to blame.  
Your parents are the ones that  
are to blame.

Me: but...

Cindi: No Yothando. Thando did  
not even know where you guys  
were. She was 2.

Me: I was also 2

Cindi: So ?? She was young, you  
cant expect her to have the  
answers to everything.

Me: (sigh)

I leave the room

**CINDI**

Thando: Sis...

I block her.

Me: I'll talk to her. Stay here.



I leave the room and go to her.  
She was crying silently.

Me: Let it all out

She cries out loud and king  
comes

King: I'll take over.

Me: (nods)

I leave the room and bump into someone's chest.

Me: eishh mara

I look and it Sthe.

Sthe: Temper baby Girl

I look down and blush.

Sthe: so you were pretending  
to be unconscious

Me: No sir !!

He cups my face and kisses me  
passionately. I break the kiss

Me: im so horny fuck !!

Sthe: (Chuckles) I'll deal with  
you later. Lets go downstairs

Me: (smiles)

We head to the rest of the gang  
and then King and yothando  
join us.

Thando: as you are looking at  
me, I am the wife of your arch  
enemy.

Sthe: You are Dabula's Wife

Thando: Yes.

King: let me guess, you are  
wandile's Wife

Lile: Yep.

Me: we are here to fix out the bad blood that you guys have.

Guys: why ??

...: Because Dabula and Wandile Are your Cousins

We all look and its Sanele

Rellik: they are Banele's kids.

Me: and banele is...

King/sthe: Our Uncle

Me: correct !!

Thando: They don't know and you all didn't know...

Me: now that you know, You have to know this.

King: (sighs) What ??

Me: O'neil's Family is the reason why There is bad blood between our family.

Scar: Oh hell No

Me/Thando/Jabulile: oh Hell  
Yess

Me: Yothando' who is that guy you killed when King faked his death. Your boyfriend ??

King: Xander...

Mbalenhleyothando: oh Bader Ngcobo.

Me: he has a twin brother, he is Bipolar and wants to avenge the death of his brother and the rest of his family.

King: Is he the only one left.

Me: nope, there are still a lot of them left. Those O'Neil people have been making kids. Damn. Anyways, I don't want him to get killed.

Sthe: why ??

Me: I have a plan, plus his wife is preggy. If he dies, His wife will have a mental breakdown and probably loose her children and we don't want any bad blood again. Right ??

Rellik: You Smart !!



Me: I know that if she loses her kids. She will come after ours and I don't want to lose my kids because we wanted to get rid of the o'Neil's, once and for all.

King: what do you suggest

Thando: Well, another enemy is also teaming up with them.

Sbonelo: Damn !!

Danger: which enemy ??

Lile: we don't know yet, But  
Xanders Twin, Xolani Shot  
Banele and they said they saw  
Sthe shoot him.

Sthe: (chuckles) oh yeah I did

We all look at him

Me: papi.

Sthe: I shot Xolani and he  
probably came up with a plan  
to Get me in trouble.

Thando: My husband doesn't want the Khoza's, Nkosi's and Mabaso's. He wants only 1 Family.

Me/sthe: Our Family !!

Thando: yep.

Bab'x: But You are all Zungu's in this house, including You 2 lovely ladies with the thick Thigh...

Mbalenhleyothando: bab'Xaba Behave, that's my sister you're talking to

Bab'x: don't be jealous  
yothando. still love you

Thando: is he always like this.

...: Mama, Nkanyiso Is wearing  
my sneakers

We all look at them.

Nkanyiso: Oh yell No. Dude,  
these are my shoes.

Nkanyezi: They are my Sneakers. Mom said my sneakers are cleaner than yours

Zavier: Relax, Its my shoes.

Nkanyezi/nkanyiso: Relax for what

King chuckles

Thando: Are they your kids

King: Yep

And then all the kids come

Chloe: Its Not your sneakers

Chloe: Its Nkanyiso's Shoes sisi

Cleo: (in a baby voice) sut Up

She cant say shut Up

Samkelo jnr: Mama zow'shaya  
u'cleo

Mbalenhleyothando: Babies,  
Why are you fighting

She stands up.

Cleo: Mama its Yiso and Yezi

King: The shoe problem again

Us: Yep !!

Mbalenhleyothando: let me see

She checks their shoes.

Mbalenhleyothando: Cindi

Please help me.

I go and I help her.

Me: Nkanyezi has 2 left feet, as you said, he is like King.

King: right !!

Everyone chuckles

Mbalenhleyothando: Yezi, stop wearing the same shoes man.

Nkanyezi: Okay Ma



Cindi: Yiso is so cute.

Eyami: haaa

Akani comes to me.

Akani: Im also Cute

Me: yes you are

They all ask me

Me: you are all Cute babies

Nkanyezi: Mom, who is that woman that looks like you.

Mbalenhleyothando: that's my sister

Cleo goes to her and Greets her.

Thando: Hello Baby

Them: Baby

They all laugh.

Chloe: Hello Mommy's Twin

All of them: Hello !

Thando: Hi Babies.

Me: okay, Now Go play babies

They all leave.

Thando: So many Children.

Ntando: And more on the way.

Lile: are you due soon

Ntando: Yep, I hope its tomorrow.

Shaka: So early

Ntando: But shaka...

Shaka: Its too early

We all laugh at them and sthe looks at me. He wasn't laughing at all.

Me: (whispering) whats wrong ?

Sthe: (whispering) Im hungry

Me: (signals for him to Me)

I excuse myself and leave.

**KING**

Me: this meeting is postponed

Sthe: Yep, im about to get  
some food.

He excuses himself and leaves.

Mbalenhleyothando: Sis

Thando: Im really sorry for what happened. I wasn't even aware that you were alive...

Thabi/Tim: (clears throat)

Thando: Thabi, Tim!!!

Tim: hi darling

Mbalenhleyothando: you know them.

Thando: we met at Mc Donalds

Mbalenhleyothando: what ??

Thabi: yeah, when you and Cindi went to the bathroom, we bumped into her.

Mbalenhleyothando: and you didn't tell me.

Tim: we didn't know that she was your twin

Mbalenhleyothando: who else knew about her

Girls: (clears throat)

They all raise their hands up

Mbalenhleyothando: ohh hell  
no

Zee: we didn't meet Her, we  
saw her picture.

Mbalenhleyothando: who Saw  
her with their own two eyes

Smiso, Thabi, And tim raise  
their Hands.

Me: Smiso



Smiso: I met her at McDonald's

Thando: She was with Tim and I met thabi when Tim wanted to meet up

Us: ohh

**(MOANS AND GROANS)**

We all look at one another.

Me: lets go to the pool

Thando: Damn !!!!!

Lile: Is that really what I think it is.

Them: Yep it is !!

They cover their mouths,  
Laughing. They all head out and  
Mbalenhleyothando comes to  
me.

Mbalenhleyothando: Guess  
who has a twin

Me: Shes...

Mbalenhleyothando: (gives me death stare)

Me: Awesome.

Mbalenhleyothando: I'll kill you, she is married to your cousin

Me: I didn't say anything.

Mbalenhleyothando: (kisses him)

**(MOANS)**

Cindi: ohh Yess papi yess

We hear sounds like something hitting against the wall or is it the door.

Me: Mmhh, its getting intense in there

Mbalenhleyothando: Shut up baby.

Me: I'm just saying !

Mbalenhleyothando: im also getting kinda...

Me: Ohh yess !!

We get up and head to our room.

**35 MINUTES LATER**

**CINDI**

We are now lying on the bed,  
after this hard core session we  
just had. My legs are shaking  
and my cookie is on fire.

Sthe: I missed you

Me: not as much as me. I  
wanted you inside me so bad.

Sthe: you do know that you had  
Amnesia, right ??

Me: what !!

Sthe: Yep...

He tells me the story of my Amnesiac self. I thought I was 23 for goodness sakes and I was such a wild girl.

Me: I did all of that.

Sthe: Yep

I hit him.

Me: you made me cry

Sthe: im sorry (pouting) I  
wanted to send signals to your  
brain

Me: I love you for being so  
brave

Sthe: oh yeah.

Me: (nods while blushing)

I get up and sit ontop of his lap.  
We were naked. His manhood  
was asleep, and thank  
goodness for that. I kiss him



and he lifts up my ass and he enters me again. HOW WAS IT AWAKE. IT WAS ASLEEP JUST NOW.

Me: (Moans) ahh Daddy

Sthe: Ahh Yess

He grabs my hips and makes them go up and down, with my Cookie swallowing his

Manhood and taking it out,  
Vice Versa.

Sthe: (in deep, demanding  
Tone) Twerk for Daddy.

I start twerking on his  
manhood, while my cookie  
swallows it and lets it out. He  
starts upping the pace and  
going really rough. This drives  
me crazy and I start twerking  
really fast. Our bed starts

moving too. He stops and I continue twerking. He sucks on my breasts making my orgasm come.

Me: Baby, im gonna Cum

Sthe: Not on my watch

He starts pounding really hard and this disturbs my Orgasm from coming. I cry because it was so good.

**(Phones ringing)**

I grab it and answer while she pounds onto my cookie.

Me: ahh, Hello

Mbalenhleyothando: (moaning)  
will you keep it down, some of  
us are trying to have some  
Decent, Good as sex.

We both laugh and then she groans, I also hear a groan on the phone, which meant that King was also groaning.

Me: did they just...

Mbalenhleyothando: Yes they did

He starts upping the pace and its like he goes full on 100% Rough.

Me: ahhh

Mbalenhleyothando: Ohh my  
God, King Slow.... Ahhh.

Me: mhhh, sthe Slow Down

Sthe: uban u sthe, for that im  
not stopping.

Me: ahh (screaming in  
pleasure)

I place the phone on my ear.

Mbalenhleyothando: his eyes are Bloodshot red. Let me hang up before you hear me Kill this guy.

King: Excuse me

Mbalenhleyothando: baby im...  
(moans out loud) ahh fuck  
Daddy

Me: (covering mouth)

Mbalenhleyothando: King I said im sorry.

Sthe: who are you talking too

Me: ahh, its King.

Sthe: you are calling my brother while I make love to you. Im not sparing you

He grabs my phone and removes his dick.

Sthe: Brother...

.....: .....

Sthe: (laughs) Teach her a lesson. Im also taking care of



her, she is Disrespectful these days.

He comes towards me and makes me turn around. He enters my cookie from behind and chokes me, pounding onto my cookie

Me: ahhh Fuck Daddy.

(Screams) ahh papi, Woahh.

I lay my head on the bed while  
he fucks me so Hard.

Sthe: She is yelling.

....: ...

Sthe: Baby, Bathi They can hear  
you Screaming

Me: (covering mouth, laughing  
while pleasure kicks)

Sthe: oh hell No

He removes my hands from my mouth and ups the pace again

Me: Ouchiee babiiee  
(screaming) baby its sore  
ahhh...

He continues pounding

Me: its sore baby... woahhh

I lay my head on the duvet

Me: ohh Yess, ohh its sore, but its So Good Daddy.

He removes it again and lays on the bed with his big manhood pointing at the ceiling. I get up, not feeling my legs, and sit on it. He is talking to king while he fucks me and I know that king was doing the same thing with yothando.

Me: (moans) uuu Yess Daddy.

Sthe: (groans) Jesus Christ.

....: ...

Sthe: She is awakening my  
beast bro.

....: ...

Sthe: (laughing) yours is already  
awake.

.....: ...

Sthe: Don't kill My sister in law  
bro.

He is annoying me and I know what can make his beast wake up so he can cum in me already. Ive been busy, im drained.

Me: daddy

He looks at me and I slap him. His eyes go blood red and I choke him.

Sthe: I'll Call you back brother.

....: ...

Sthe: She just Woke it up and  
im not sparing her.

.....: ...

Sthe: She is getting pregnant  
again

He hangs up and Gets up, with  
him still inside me.

Sthe: You wanted my attention. Im here baby, and you better make sure you are ready for what im about to do to you.

He slaps my ass...

**2 MONTHS LATER**

Ntando is about to give birth and im so looking forward to it.



We are all at home, but shaka, Mama Kea, uncle Hloni, plus Mama Hope went to go be with ntando. Me and yothando are getting our husbands ready for their trip to the khumalo Mansion at 13:00. They are going to be back in 5 weeks time.

Me: You better Not Beat up anyone.

Sthe/King: (in unison) We  
Wont.

Mbalenhleyothando: I don't  
trust You, especially when both  
of you'll are together. You are  
always up to No Good

I fold my arms and give them a  
death stare.

King: We wont do anything to  
Dabula and Wandile

Sthe: (looks at me) I promise I wont even touch them...

Me: and if you do ??

Mbalenhleyothando: what must we do to you'll

Sthe: Trust us, we wont Touch them

I look at sthe. I had a feeling that he was lying to me, but I choose to trust him. He really cant tame his beast when im

not around. He is just so quick with the outbursts and this mostly doesn't end well.

Me: you better not, because if you do. You'll wish You never Set foot at the khumalo mansion.

King: Damn, Shes Threatening You

Mbalenhleyothando: that also applies to you

King: Haaa Baby...

Mbalenhleyothando leaves and king follows her, calling her with all those precious baby names.

Me: Im warning you

Sthe: You know im Gonna take care of them

Me: mxm

As Im about to head out, he pulls my hand.

Sthe: My queen

Me: what !!!

Sthe: Baby, I wont...

Me: you better not even think of touching your cousins, I promised Thando and Jabu that you wont do anything to them.

Sthe: I wont, I swear.

Me: mhhh, I love you.

I wrap my hands around his neck and kiss him.

Sthe: 5 weeks is way too long.

Me: I know, but I'll feed you as soon as you get here

Sthe: how many??

Me: 4 (pouting)

Sthe: Ohh Yess.

We kiss passionately

---

## **DAY 2 OF 35 {5 WEEKS}**

Me/Mbalenhleyothando:  
(YELLING) THEY WHAT !!!

....: ...

Me: why would they do that ??

....: ...

Mbalenhleyothando: But sis,  
are you okay ??



Thando: Yeah, But they really fucked up Wandile and my husband

Me: Im so sorry...

Mbalenhleyothando: and we warned them

Lile: They didn't listen. The guard tells me that their beast formed and then boom, 4 beasts are fighting one another.

Me: oh my Goodness. I warned sthe, I warned him !!

Mbalenhleyothando: im so  
pissed

Thando: But I did expect this  
from them, my husband  
kidnapped you'll and sthe had  
every right to Hurt Dabula, He  
was the reason for your  
condition in the first place.

Mbalenhleyothando: how hurt  
are they ??

Both of them: VERY HURT

Me: (sighs) Im Mad !!

Thando: They almost broke The  
guys Ribs.

Me: what !!

Me/Mbalenhleyothando: Ribs !

Thando: yep !

Me: Are they out of hospital

Lile: yeah, as I am talking to  
you, they are in the office,  
talking “business”

Me: (clicks tongue) Sthe Is Dead  
!

Mbalenhleyothando: Can they walk or its Really Bad

Thando: They can walk, but their Ribs hurt and their Chests are bruised, Sthe's Beast scratched their Chests as payback for what they did to you.

Lile: they have 3 scratches, like his beast used its 3 nails and just scratched their Chests

Me: (sigh) Im so Sorry Guys.

Lile: its fine, They deserved it after what they did to you..

Me: No, I didn't even want any revenge.

Mbalenhleyothando: Yeah, we were chilled about the whole matter

Thando: but sthe and king did it for you, so Our husbands are bruised.

Me: (sighs)

We say our Goodbyes and then  
Disconnect from the Video Call.

Me/Mbalenhleyothando: Yah  
neh

We head downstairs to Ntando  
and Owami waiting for us

Owami: Guess what ??

Me: what ??

Ntando: Phila and Shaka Told  
Sthe and king to get revenge

We look at one another.

Me: Thando and Jabu just told  
us... they busted their ribs

Ntando: What !!

Owami: are they insane

Mbalenhleyothando: clearly  
they are, because we told them  
to act accordingly

Me: (folds arms) I'm so Mad at Sthe.

Ntando: You can say that again

Mbalenhleyothando: they fucked them up, I mean...

Me: even though They deserved to get punished, but NOT THIS WAY. Its just so Cruel

All of them: Yep

Me: im so disappointed and Mad at them, they have no idea.



Shaka and phila Come into the room looked like they just got beaten up.

Shaka: Im sorry baby

Ntando: Im busy shaka...

Shaka: baby Mama, please Talk to me, You just gave Birth to 4 beautiful babies, I don't want any tension between us at this point

Ntando: You should have thought about that before you told and condemned sthe and King to beat up the Poor Guys.

Philasande: They deserved it...

Owami: but not this way, yes they deserved a beating....

Me: Not their Frikken Ribs almost broken... they are literally alive, but are in a critical condition because of your foolishness

They look down

Shaka: we are sorry...

Me: yeah you are

I leave the room, folding my  
arms.

**DAY 19 OF 35**

**01:00**

**MBALENHLEYOTHANDO**

My phone is vibrating non-stop.  
I wake up and check the person  
busy texting me

Me: (clicks tongue)

Its king. 😡 😞. I text him.

Me: Get lost king.

King: *Typing...*

## **AFTER SOMETIME**

King: Baby, im sorry.

Me: Mxm, I said Get lost !!

I switch of my data and Go to sleep.

**CINDI**

*RINGTONE: DIANA BY POP  
SMOKE*

Me: yohh haii

I switch of my phone and he continues Calling me. A few minutes pass and my phone Vibrates

Me: eishh

My sleep is Constantly getting Ruined because of this guy. I

wake up and grab my phone. It vibrates again.

***2000 MISSED CALLS:***

***PAPI*** 😍 😭 ❤️

I listen to the Voice messages he left me.

*Sthe: "Baby Im so sorry for what I did, I know you warned me and told me countless times*

*to not touch them, but (sighs) I did"*

I roll my eyes and listen to the next one

Me: mxm

There were like 500 Voice messages. Im not even going to mention the texts because they dudes are actually going crazy.



Sthe: *“BABY, PLEASE ANSWER  
MY CALLS. IM SORRY !”*

I listen to another one, this time he is singing our song: “Bonita by priddy ugly” and he sounds really sleepy. Its like he was tired and just started singing.

Sthe: "Despacito

(Slowly Softly)

Eu quero cantar com tigo

(Is how I want to sing with you)

Venha danca comigo

(Come dance with me)

Domingo - e lindo

(Share Sundays so sweet)

Minha amiga

(My friend)

Eu amo a tua barriga

(I love whos growing in your

belly)

Essa é a tua cantiga

(This song is dedicated to you)

Da vida pra vida

(Forever to the next life)...

I listen to him, he really had a  
cute voice. I sing along until I  
Go to sleep.

**09:00**

# **(RINGTONE ON LOUD SPEAKER)**

I get annoyed and just answer  
it.

Me: (sleepy voice) Hello

Sthe: Baby, im sorry. Please talk  
to me.

Me: oh its you.

Sthe: Baby please...

Me: shut up sthe, I warned you  
but you didn't listen...

I was getting emotional and I  
cry while shouting at him.

Me: You almost broke their  
Ribs sthe, I specifically told you  
to not touch them but you did...

Sthe: (sobbing) Baby im sorry...

Me: You disgust me, I don't know if I should be disappointed or Mad at you...

Sthe: Baby please don't say that, you're hurting me now

Me: You bruised Wandi and Dabula. What do you expect. I told you sthe... (voice Breaking) I told you but you went ahead with your plan... Your stupid plan with your brothers and look where it got you.

Sthe: (sigh) baby...

Me: Don't bother coming back here, I hate you.

I hang up and hug my pillow.  
Why would he even do this. He acted so hostile and I told him to act decent in front of his brothers.

**(PHONE RINGS)**

**PAPI** 😍 😳 ❤️

Me: mxm

I decline the call, switch off my phone and Go to sleep. Im to tired, I don't have time to entertain him. (Clicks tongue)

**DAY 35 OF 35**

**13:00**



Today, me and Yothando don't have time for drama. We wear our 2 piece Swim wear and chill by the pool with the rest of the girls. We listen To all sorts of music, you mention it, we listened to it. From reggae music to RnB, from RnB to Amapiano.

***(NIGHT SHIFT BY BUSY SIGNAL)***

***{REGGAE MUSIC}***

My favourite song plays and I start slow dancing. I had some moves like Mbalenhleyothando. We dance and the other girls cheer us on.

Tim: Go Cindi, Go Thando

We dance and then someone clears their throat. Me and Yothando continue Dancing a bit.

Thando: Hi Loviess

Me: hii

I go to her and we hug. She was also wearing her swim wear.

Lile also comes with her baby Boy. He is so adorbs. We hug her and then the guys Come to the pool.

Rellik: Guess whose Back...

Me and Mbalenhleyothando  
don't even Get shaken by their  
presence. Actually, I wanted to  
go to sthe and Kiss him, but he  
fucked up so im leaving him.

King: San'bonani

Other girls[except us]: Hii

Sthe gives me the: “Baby please talk to me” look. I roll my eyes and go and sit down.

Sthe: (Clears throat) San'bonani

Thabi: Hiii Sthe !!!

All the girls: Hii

Me and Mbalenhleyothando act like they are not even here.

Rellik: Cindi, Yothando

Us: Pops ??

Rellik: are you okay.

Me: We good.

Rellik: Okay, if you say so

He turns to king and sthe, who  
are looking at us.

***(UNDECIDED BY CHRIS  
BROWN)***

I sing along and everyone looks at me. I have this thing of singing along with so much passion, that I even start dancing along. Even when im sitting down.

Me: “but *im undecided*”... “and *I don't wanna feel the way I do, but I like it.*”

Thabi: Go Girl.

I roll my eyes and she looks at  
me with so much despair

Andiswa: Let me dance, I love  
this song.

Sakhile: Nazo

She starts dancing and We all  
look at her.

Me: no Ma', do it like this



I stand up and dance with her.

Andiswa: You have a really fat  
ass

Mbalenhleyothando: Haa ma,  
behave

I start dancing with her and she  
likes it. The girls cheer for me  
and it drives me Crazy.

Mbalenhleyothando: Twerk for her.

Them: Yesss

Me: haa No

Them: Twerk, Twerk, Twerk !!

I face the guys and start twerking for her. The guys reaction made me want to laugh. Their face reaction was like this: 😬😬

Mbalenhleyothando: wuu let me join you.

She stands up and starts dancing with me, she starts twerking and I join along.

Mama Andiswa Starts hitting our asses and Throwing money at us. The guys were just there, looking at us astonished. The girls also starts Throwing Money.

I stop and hug mama' andiswa

Me: mama Mara...

I chuckle at her and she  
whispers on my ear.

Andiswa: You have done  
enough, forgive him

***(UHURU BY AZANA AND SUN-  
EL MUSICIAN)***

Me: ma !!

Andiswa: Forgive him please

Me: I warned him ma

Andiswa: You know how obsessed he is about you and your safety. He had every right to do what he did, plus its about time the boys Were beaten, their mother is too soft on them.

Me: (sigh) I'll think about it ma

Andiswa: Okay baby. I'm going to talk to Mbalenhleyothando, I know she is going to be so stubborn.

Me: (laughs) She is...

Andiswa: you are also stubborn

Me: me !! Haa ma

Andiswa: look at my poor Nephew, he is literally staring at you and king, He is also staring at yothando.

I turn around and indeed he is staring.

***(VIBRATION BY FIREBOY DML)***

I head back and sit on my chair. I guess what Mama Andiswa is saying is correct. He is obsessed about me and his beast seems to be way to fond of me, but im not letting him get away with it like that. Not on my watch

## ***(LOOK ALIKE BY PRIDDY UGLY)***

This was Sthes favourite song. The guys were now sitting down and he was so far away from me. He was still staring, obviously, But I acted like I didn't see that. King and Mbalenhleyothando were good now. They were making out in front of all of us 😏, lucky.



## ***(KISS IT BETTER BY RIHANNA)***

Okay now I wanted him. I hate seeing him like this. He was sitting on the benches far away from all of us, busy playing with Eyami jnr's favorite ball. He would be busy playing with it and then look at me.

...: Just go to him already

I turn around and it's the Girls.  
What the heck !!

Sakhile: Just go to your man.

Me: (bites lower lip)

I look by him and I realise that  
he is looking down, he wipes  
his eyes and looks up again. IS  
HE CRYING?

***(HOW YOU GONNA ACT LIKE  
THAT BY TYRESE GIBSON)***

***-the writers favourite song***

***FYI) 😊***

I realise that he isn't looking up anymore. I feel bad, he wanted fo talk but I was avoiding him

Dabula: Go to him

Me: are you okay though ?

Wandi: Nothing Pain killers cant take care of.

Me: im mad at him, I told him not to do this.

Dabula: He is obsessed about you. I mean, im obsessed about Thando...

Wandi: But his obsession about you is really serious. He even cries

Dabula: Bro !!!

***(AS LONG AS I LIVE BY TONI  
BRAXTON)***

He is now sitting up. He is looking around. I stand up and go to him. He looks up...

Sthe: (tearing eyes) I'm so sorry  
Baby...

Me: I love you

He stands up and I kiss him. He carries me and then everyone starts cheering. Mxm 😊❤️ I love these fools. We head inside and before we know it, we are now naked making love inside our room

Me: ahh Daddy Fuck

Sthe: (groans) I got you

We were doing the missionary position and he was hitting it really Gooooooooood !! Yes, the O's explain how good it was.

## **45 MINUTES LATER**

Me: ahh daddy, my legs are sore.

Sthe: I got you

He carries me and we head back outside. They see us and start cheering.

Me: (giggling)

They are so foolish, I love it. He was now wearing his boxers. I wanted to swim with him. He gets inside and then grabs me and we are now both inside.



***(SUMTIN NEW BY RICK-JADE & KLY)***

Okay me and my husband were obsessed with one another. He carries me and places me on the edge, with both my legs inside the pool.

Sthe: I love you woman...

Me: love you more Papi

He comes to me and we kiss.

Girls: Ncoahh

We didn't even care that they were there. We continue kissing, with him warming up to me all the time. He makes me get inside and carries me, we continue kissing, not even bothered by anyones presence

***(COME CLOSER BY WIZKID &  
DRAKE)***

He was now hugging me from behind and I start dancing along to the song playing.

Sthe: Don't provoke me. I'll fuck you in this pool

Me: ahhh

He pulls me and I dance,  
rubbing my ass against his  
manhood. It reacts and is now  
poking my arse.

Me: ahhh Daddy.

Sthe: I told you this wont end  
well

Mbalenhleyothando pulls king  
and also Owami comes inside  
pulling Philasande

Sthe: whats going on

***(COME OUTSIDE BY CITY GIRLS)***

Sthe: baby...

Mbalenhleyothando starts dancing for king. Owami is also dancing for Philasande.

Me: should I Twerk for you

Sthe: You are provoking me

Me: no sir

I turn around and start  
twerking for him.

Sthe: (groans)

He pulls my hips, making My  
ass rub against his Aroused  
manhood

Tim: Wuuuu !!!

I rub my ass against it and he starts groaning really loud. He chokes me and makes me listen to him.

Sthe: Baby Girl, This wont end well

Me: Babyy !!!

I hug him and he carries me  
and we kiss.

King: You 2 are really  
dangerous

Sthe: Too much.

We were the only ones in the  
pool now, Everyone went  
inside.



***(IN MY BED BY ROTIMI &  
WALE)***

King: Yothando fuck mahn

Me and sthe laugh out loud.  
Yothando was provoking him.  
He whispers something to  
Yothando and they leave.

Sthe: Finally...

He Makes me take off my  
underwear and places on the  
edge. He pulls his boxers down  
and takes them off. We were  
now naked. I had my bra on  
though

Sthe: Come here

***(DIANA BY POP SMOKE AND  
KING COMBS)***

He pulls me and enters me.

Me: ahh Daddy

Sthe: Ahh Yesss Daddy

He pounds really hard, and the water makes really loud sounds.

Me: ohh Fuck daddy

He eats me from behind when king and Mbalenhleyothando come.

Mbalenhleyothando: Oh my god, Guys in the pool

Me: (moans) ahh fuck

My eyes guys, my eyes.

Pleasure was kicking in so much. Sthe Chokes me seductively while pounding.

King: Im having this....

I laugh. King is so wild damn.

He gets inside and yothando  
Joins Him and now there are 2  
couples having sex in the pool.

***(FEVER BY WIZKID)***

We are now standing by the edge. King and Mbalenhleyothando Were still with us.

Sthe: (groans)

I was holding onto the edge while he pounds onto me.

Me: ahhh Daddy...

He was now really hurting me.  
He pounds and pounds and My  
moans are getting really loud  
with him groaning

***(HEAT BY CHRIS BROWN AND  
GUNNA)***

This song was sorta motivating  
him to Go hard... I mean, its  
even called "HEAT". He pounds  
and now I cant take it, I move

away from his grip and he groans.

Me: Daddy, its sore.

He signals for me to follow him. I don't know how, but king and his wife where so far away. I think we didn't want each couple to see what we were doing, and my man was loaded, didn't want her getting blinded



by this Big dick. Its for my eyes only, lol.

***(JERRY SPRUNGER BY TORY LANEZ & T-PAIN)***

He sits ontop of the stairs in the pool, with his manhood springing out. I sit ontop of it and yoh, what was happening to this dick

Me: ahh

Sthe: look at me

I look at him and He is forming.  
I knew it, his beast is making  
this hard for me. Its going to  
tear my cookie.

Me: daddy, its too big.

He pulls me and we kiss.

Me: (moaning) ahh Daddy

Sthe: (groaning)

He pulls my hips and makes me  
jump up and down on it.

***(HER HEART BY ANTHONY  
HAMILTON)***

Me: ahh fuck Me Daddy

Even though it was so sore,  
when he was making me jump  
up and down on it, it made  
pleasure kick in a bit.

Me: fuckk Yesss

I sit ontop of his manhood and  
hold onto both edges of the  
pool, just for some now. I start  
twerking onto it and he goes  
crazy

Sthe: Ahh Fuck mommy

***(LERATO BY BONTLE)***

***(RICK JADE'S ALBUM "DNA")***

Me: oh yes

We were now making sweet  
passionate love.

Sthe: I need to fuck your brains out before I cum inside you.

Me: lets go inside.

I get my underwear and his boxers. He wears them and takes my underwear. He grabs a towel and makes me wear it. We head inside kissing and then go to our room. I take off the towel and my bra. I lie on the bed and he climbs ontop of it.

Sthe: its about time I  
introducing you to my Favorite  
Room

He pulls my leg and carries me.  
he Punches in a code. It was my  
birthday.

Me: ohh My...

I look around and there are whips, belts... everything was there. The room was painted in white but it had blue lights around it, so it looked blue. He places me on the bed and then cuffs my hands and legs.

Me: (moans)

Sthe: Baby, this is my Room. Everything you see here, is mine and im going to introduce it to you. Do you want me too



Me: (nods)

He gives me a death stare and comes toward me. He inserts 2 fingers inside my cookie and fingers me so rough, it felt good though

Me: ahhh, ahh Dadd... ahhhh

Sthe: (in demanding tone)

When I talk to you, you will

answer, no Shaking of head and nodding. Got it.

Me: (nods) Ahh yes Sir.

Sthe: good girl

He removes his 2 fingers and continues talking.

Sthe: you are now my submissive and I am your Dominant, and I am your master.

Me: No More Daddy

He bites his lips.

Sthe: You can still call me that

Me: And Papi...

Sthe: Yes mamm'

I pout and he licks his lower lip.

He explains all the rules and everything that I need to know and then tells me he is going to

give me my first experiment. He grabs something. It looked like a toy and last time I checked, he hated toys, nc nc nc.

Sthe: Let me Try this on you okay baby.

Me: Yes master.

He smiles at me and comes to me. He switches on the toy and starts using it on me.

Me: (moaning)

It was sending signals to my body, and I was cuffed on the bed.

Me: ahh Daddy, im gonna...

Before I can even finish my sentence, I start squirting on

the bed. He smiles as if he was impressed or something.

Sthe: you Didn't even alert me that you are going to squirt baby.

Me: ahh, im sorry, im sorry.

He grabs and Whip and heads towards me. He places it down and I get happy. He uncuffs me, but I get happy way too early

and he makes me look at the bed, with my bum facing him.

Me: Master, im so...

I feel a spark on my ass and it sends so many signals to my body

Me: ahh

He keeps on hitting my ass and I don't even want to cry, this whip he was hitting my ass with was busy sending to my brain and it made me get way hornier than I was. I went from a 60% horny wife to a 80%.

Me: ahh Yess Fuck

He gets on the bed, grabs me and fucks me really hard.



Me: ahh... dad...ddyyy

Sthe: ahh Fuck, I love you  
woman.

Me: I love my daddy so much.  
Ahh yes Daddy fuck me harder  
daddy, harder.

He uncuffs me and Makes me  
turn around. His beast was  
forming again and I knew that

my cookie was going to bleed  
now.

***(SHE FEELIN' NICE BY POP  
SMOKE AND JAMIE FOXX)***

I don't even know where the  
music came from. He pulls me  
and enters me, fucking me so  
rough. While fucks me, he uses  
the vibrator to rub my Clit and I  
squirt all over the bed. He liked

doing this to me, but what will I say, IM HIS. HE IS MY MASTER.

## **30 MINUTES LATER**

We are now in the shower, bathing one while fucking. I was now a sex addict. Daddy made me

## **15 MINUTES LATER**

We are making out on the bed. We were both tired, but the sexuality was on another level. He would try to sleep and I'd just cuddle him and then my hands land on his manhood and then it twitches. He opens his eyes and looks at me and then he tells me that he is horny again. THIS SEX WAS FIRE! And we were obsessed.

**2 WEEKS LATER.**

I havent left our room, my feet are sore, and I cant even walk. Half of the girls walk in.

Mbalenhleyothando: Whats going on with you.

Me: okay, before I talk, Yothando why are you so chubby, you are even glowing

Mbalenhleyothando: king is eating me really good I guess.

Owami: Mmhh

We give her that look

Mbalenhleyothando: Don't play with me.

Me: asazi

We all laugh and then sthe comes inside with my breakfast.

Sthe: (clears throat) San'bonani

Girls: (in girly voices) Hi Sthe

I give them that look and sthe  
chuckles.

Sthe: here is you breakfast  
baby, you'll tell me when you  
need something

Me: Yes papi

We kiss infront of the girls.

Mbalenhleyothando: Haaa

Me: thando talk to your sister

Sthe: Aii Nkinga this One. Bye girls.

Them: Byee

He stops at the door and looks at me

Sthe: I love you woman.

Me: (blushing) I love you Daddy.



He blows a kiss at me and I catch it and he leaves.

Lihle: That's so Cute !

Me: (smiles) thank you.

Thando: whats wrong with you, cant you stand

Me: yoh guys... (looks away blushing)

Them: Tell us.

Me: The Segz is Gooood.

Mbalenhleyothando: I knew it

We start laughing.

Mbalenhleyothando: let me  
Tell you something.

We keep quiet.

Mbalenhleyothando: im a  
submissive

Me: Same here

We all look at one another.

Owami: Haaa Guyss

Lihle: Like, I want to know

Me: Its....

Thando: So Good !

Buhle: wuuu look at them.

Me: I got introduced to it  
yesterday, like it was so Painful,  
but so Good

Thando: Ive been a Sub for 1 year now..

Mbalenhleyothando: I got introduced to it yesterday...

Me: same here.

Thando: And I got preggy because of it.

Me: Yohh !!

I eat my breakfast with Yothando and then Ntando

comes inside the room with her  
baby girl

Me: (screams) ohh my Babyy

Ntando: This is baby Ndalo

Shaka comes inside with the  
baby boy.

Shaka: Here is Zuko.

Me: ncaohh, He looks like you  
shaka

He gets happy that I said zuko looks like him. He leaves.

Me: hi baby.

She smiles, Mbalenhleyothando was holding baby zuko.

Me: you are so adorable with you Cute big ears.

Mbalenhleyothando: its shaka

We all laugh out loud and enjoy some quality girl time, the rest of the girls comes inside and we chill

## **AFTER SOMETIME**

Ntando: Baby Ndalo is sleeping.

Me: yes, You can take her

She comes to me and as she is about to take her, she opens her eyes and pouts

Me: yoh, She opens her eyes

Ntando: Ndalo is stout.

I smile, she was such a Beautiful mommy. I give her ndalo and she cries. Shaka comes inside the room



Shaka: Haa Niyabona (haa you see) you are making my baby cry

Me: askies, she was sleeping and then when her mom is about to take her, she cried.

Ntando: hold her, let me check on the other babies, I'll be back.

She leaves and shaka gives me a death stare.

Shaka: why is my daughter acting like this, you probably made her fall for you.

Me: No I didn't.

We laugh at him and Ntando comes inside with Baby Leon.

Me: is that Leon

Ntando: Yes, Nicko is sleeping.

Her babies names are: **girls-**  
Nicolette and Ndalo. **Boys-**  
Leon and zuko. Cute right  
!!👉❤️😊.

Me: ncaohh

She shows me him, he also  
looked like Shaka. Mam'gladys  
comes with baby Nicko. She  
was sucking on her thumb,

They give her to Lihle. Shaka leaves again.

## **4 DAYS LATER**

My legs are better. I am going to the Zwane House. I am going to be accompanying Yothando, she is going to meet her parents and get the answers she needs from them.

(Knocking on door)

Im not opening for him. He was out with the guys and They came at 01:00 with the guys imagine. I locked him out of our room, and yothando said he slept on the floor right outside our door. The other guys slept on the couch. I got woken up by them, they were all knocking on the doors, you could hear Scar begging lihle to let him in

(laughs) still slaps even now.  
We told them to come home  
early since there are enemies  
looking for them, but they  
didn't want to listen to us.

Sthe: Baby please open for me.

I just finished bathing and I  
lotion and wear my  
undergarments and take out  
my white pants and matching  
short boob tube. I take out my

nude blazer and wear my  
transparent Heel. I fix my hair  
and then wear my blazer. I  
apply nude lipstick and my  
phone vibrates. We are all  
going with her.

## **Messages**

Mbalenhleyothando: *typing...*

Thando: Are they still knocking.

Me: yes

Mbalenhleyothando: Don't let them in, open the door and leave, they will get inside by themselves

Me: 👍

All of them: 👍

I switch off my data and fix the bed.

(KNOCKING ON DOOR)



Sthe: Ba..by please...

I switch on my data.

Ntando: When are we leaving,  
im so not in the mood to talk to  
shaka

Buhle: *typing...*

Me: lets leave right now, are  
you all ready.

Buhle: Yes we are.

All of them: Yes we are.

Mbalenhleyothando: Okay, lets  
go

## **WRITERS POV**

They all open their doors and  
their husbands look at them,  
they looked awful

Cindi: Mhh

Sthe: Bab...

Cindi: Don't talk to me

Mbalenhleyothando: we are going out, don't wait up on us.

They give them the remote for the door and leave them. Sthe takes out his phone, since it was vibrating a lot. He reads all of their messages and rubs his head.

Sthe: They are getting revenge.

The girls are in the same group chat with the guys.

SAVAGE 🖐️ 😊.

## **AT THE ZWANE HOUSE**

Thando: Mama, there is someone I want you to meet

They all sit down.

Zamo: Hello

Girls: Hi.

Thando: Mama' what would you say if I told you my sister never died

Zano: Huh

Mbalenhleyothando walks inside the room and they look at her like they are shocked

Zamo: (sobbing) Is that... where did you find her.

Mbalenhleyothando: im  
married to her husbands cousin

Zamo: baby...

Mbalenhleyothando: why  
didn't you look for me.

Zano: The building collapsed  
and we thought you passed  
away.

Mbalenhleyothando: did you  
even try to look for me.

Them: Yes we did

Zano: we looked for you, asking everyone about you. We even placed your picture on the news/news paper, everywhere

He gives her the newspaper and plays the clip that shows that they did look for her, even in the news.

**A FEW HOURS LATER**

# CINDI

We met Mbalenhleyothando's Siblings Gcina, Inathi, Langa and lihle. 3 boys and 1 girl.

Gcina and langa are teenagers and Langa and lihle are about My quads age.

Mbalenhleyothando is Bonding with her parents, Inathi is such a character. Je is so crazy and Gcina is the Matured one, he is chilled. They are so Adorbs.



Yothando, Thando and Their  
parents Come back.

Mbalenhleyothando: guys look  
at this picture.

We look at it. It was a picture of  
both of them hugging as  
babies. They were so adorable.  
I liked seeing

Mbalenhleyothando so happy,  
im so happy that she found her  
parents. Even though they lost

32 years of bonding with their daughter, they want to make time for her and bond even more.

**18:00**

## **Messages**

Buhle: strip club

Me: 👍 👍 👍 🎤

All of the girls: Yess

We were Joking, we knew that they were reading.

Me: *typing...*

All the guys: Bad Idea

Me: lets go and get mini skirts.

Sthe: Excuse me... ??

We were avoiding them

Mbalenhleyothando:

*(forwarding my message)* Good idea

Lydia: No undies right !

Me: YASSSSSS !! 👍 😊

Sthe: 😞 😡.

King: yothando Come home we need to talk.

Me: Guys, lets not text and drive, its not good.

Them: Yeah

Sthe: Curfew is 22:00.

Sthe/King: ITS FINAL

We switch off our data and look at one another.

Me: (laughs out loud)

They join along.

Me: lets Get this party started.100

Them: yess

We go shopping and buy Mini dresses. For some of us, mini dresses are too short but that's fine.

Its like adding Petrol to fire 😊

We change inside the cars and we go shopping.

**22:00**

We are have gone ice skating. It was so nice, but we kept on falling.

**23:30**

We are at Dabula's Club, at the VIP Lounge. It was thee best feeling ever.

**01:20**

Lihle: Oh shit.

We look and all the guys are coming toward us. Sthe looked Pissed pissed pissed. We hide but they already saw us. Sthe comes towards me. He grabs my hand.

Sthe: Time to go home

Me: its too early.

Sthe: its not up for discussion.



He grabs my purse and head out, everyone knew our family and they respected it. They all look at me and sthe leave. He was so angry and it scared me. We get inside the car and it was so quiet.

Sthe: (shouting) WHY !!

Me: (swallows saliva)

Sthe: (yelling) NO Talk, angithi  
you are able to Talk to much in  
that stupid group chat of yours.  
Talk.

Me: (looks away)

He grabs my face and makes  
me look at him.

Sthe: (in a demanding tone)  
Talk to me. TALK TO ME baby.  
Why are you doing this.

Me: you started it.

Sthe: Baby im sorry, I lost track of time, I wanted to apologize to Dabula and Wandile for what I did to them.

Me: (looks away)

Sthe: Look at the time, its 01:35 and you are saying its early. Its late for you. You are my wife, I own you. All this (touching my body) is mine. Your outfit is so revealing and everyone can practically see your ass.

He touches my cookie.

Sthe: At least you are wearing your underwear other wise I was gonna kill you.

Me: (looks away)

Sthe: Get out, I'll join you now

I get out with my purse in my hand. I felt so guilty now. I get inside the club and all the girls

are quiet. Mbalenhleyothando signals for me to follow her and I follow, Owami and Malaika follow us.

Mbalenhleyothando: We messed up

Me: big time. I feel so guilty.

Malaika: Yoh, scelo is annoyed

I take out my phone and leave the group

**STHE**

Im busy with my phone and I  
see a message in that group 😞

**Message**

*Mamacita* 💍❤️: " im sorry  
guys"

*Mamacita 🤵❤️ left the group*

I look around for her and she is not around.

Me: bro, where are they ?

King: I don't know.

I look around and they come back. They sit far away from us. I focus on my phone.

**CINDI**

***(CARELESS WHISPER BY MAJOR  
LEAGUE DJZ, ABIDOZA & JAY  
SAX)***

Some of the girls are talking to their husbands and some of us aren't so lucky. She wasn't even looking my way. He was busy with his phone typing or maybe looking at something.



Mbalenhleyothando: im so bored.

Me: dude !!

We both stand up and head outside, we whisper something to one another.

...: What are you whispering about.

We get startled, it was sthe and king.

King: planning something ??

Me: N..no.

Sthe: You wanna leave.

Us: Yes

Sthe comes to me and takes me to our car. We get inside and its quiet again.

Me: are you angry at me ??

He looks at me and I look at him, ready to cry.

Sthe: Come here (hitting lap).

I sit ontop of it.

Sthe: I'll never be angry at my wife, Yes she made me angry

but I love her so much, being  
angry at her is a waste of time.

Me: (pouts)

Sthe: Even though she is in a lot  
I trouble, I still love her.

Me: (smiles)

I kiss and he unbuckles his  
pants, he moves my underwear  
to the side. I sit ontop of his  
manhood

Me: ahh

Sthe: Mommy has been a bad girl

He slaps my ass countless times, making me even more horny.

Me: ahh yess daddy.

He ups the pace and even the car starts moving. I look out the

window, king and yothando just got out of their car and they look happy asf. Me and sthe look at one another and laugh. I cup his face.

Me: im sorry I acted like a bitch, I let my emotions get in the way and I didn't even speak to you. I feel so bad and I don't deserve what you are doing for me, you should have let me suf...

Sthe: and watch My beautiful wife hurting and blaming herself for my mistake. Baby I love you and I know you were angry because I didn't look after myself by staying up to late and I didn't even call you...

I slap him and he groans. Slap him again and he looks at me pissed.

Me: I just wanted to slap you  
for not calling me and coming  
late..

His eyes Flash blood Red.

Me: (pouts) im sorry Daddy

Sthe: Too late

He positions the driver's seat to  
go down and moves my hips up  
and down making my cookie



swallow and take out his  
manhood vice versa.

Me: ahh Daddy, yesss

I kiss him and we have rough  
Sex In the car

**02:23**

We head back inside, my walk  
was really weird but who cares,

I fed my husband. As we are about to go inside, he pulls me and I turn around. We kiss and make out at the entrance

...: Hhaaa

We break the kiss and its King and Mbalenhleyothando.

Me: what ??where do you come from ??

The clears their throats and  
look away.

Sthe: Busted !!!.

I look at sthe and I kiss him.

Me: I love you Master.

Sthe: I love you more Mamacita

We head inside and I sit on my husband's lap. Did I mention that he took my underwear, so he wanted me to be next to him.

## **AFTER SOMETIME**

**03:00**

It's time to go home, we get inside our cars and head home to our families. Our parents

were all not at home. The house was so big, that even Mbalenhleyothando's parents wanted to move in with us, for safety reasons. We arrive home, Im so tired, sthe is henny drunk. After sometime we get them inside the house and we head to sleep. Its been a long day.

**2 WEEKS LATER**

The guys are coming up with a plan on how to tighten security and we on the other hand, are looking for this apparent "Arch enemy" who wants to kill us.

Kgosi: I got him

Me: really ??

Raph: Its Igor Dimitri

Me: Who ??

Kgosi: it says here that he is part of the Mafia and The 69.

He killed his entire family which was becoming a threat for him.

Me: why does he want our family.

Raph: His enemy is Zlatan.

They've been enemies for 27 years

Me: oh god !!

Kgosi: and He wants to kill Sthe

Me: is that all

Raph: if he wants to kill sthe, he is coming for our whole family.

Me: Thank you Raph, Kgosi. I appreciate both of you

Both of them: It's a pleasure

We leave the room and go to the guys office.

Me: papa Zlatan, you are going to get us killed

Zlatan: Why ??

Rellik: what did you do ??



I sit ontop of sthes lap. He likes it when I do this.

Scelo: and they came to visit us today.

Me: Relax Celo, we here for my husband

Girls: Yessss

Rellik: Stina !!

Lwandle: Sthe, you are taking our wives from us.

Sthe: Im 100% with my wife.

You can take your wives.

Scar: Come to Papa

We laugh at him and he kisses  
my neck.

Me: Baby...

Sthe: Kiss me...

I check the coast and kiss him,  
as I am about to break it. He  
pulls me even more..

...: (clears throat)

Thabi: we are still here.

I break the kiss and Wipe his  
lips. He also fixes my lipstick  
and we focus back at them.

Sthe: How can we help you  
guys !!

King: Your wife was talking  
moss

They all chuckle

Me: ohh yeah, Mrs King...

Mbalenhleyothando: Zlatan,  
your enemy wants to get rid of  
you

Zlatan: Which one, I have a million enemies.

Rellik: Ahh Safa !!!

Everyone laughs. Sthe is busy lifting up my dress. I hit his hand and he hugs my tummy and then goes back to lifting my dress. King sees him and hits his hand

King: Nigga, Not in front of us

Sthe: Shut up King.

King: Nigga, No

Sthe: Shut Up Bi....

Rellik: Whats wrong

They focus back at rellik

King/sthe: Nothing

Me: right.

I look at both of them and they  
provoke one another.

Me: Who is Mr Dimitri

Then there is silence

Zlatan: Ohh Fuck No

Sthe: What does he want now

Me: (Looking at sthe) He also  
wants to kill you...

Zlatan: That fucker. I have been  
Bombing his car, his house, his  
boat, ive shot him. He still

doesn't want die. He has no eye  
Now, I wonder who managed  
to Take it out.

Athi: ohh, the guy from  
Russia....

Scelo: sthe Took it out.

Me: High Five

We high five.

Rellik: What was that about...

Me: Im proud of him.



Lwandile: That was unexpected

Me: I love you ...

Scelo: for taking out his eye

Me: Yeah, That's perfect.

He knew I was pissed.

Sthe: Im sorry...

Me: You are annoying yaz'

Bruce: There she is...

He claps his hands and we look at him

Bruce: To early... (rubbing head)

Samkelo: Your timing is always wrong, its so bad. Im not even sure if you always had it...

Bruce: Shut up Samu.

They laugh at him.

Me: You were such a wild boy

Scelo: He always wanted to get rid of enemies.

Sthe: Igor Dimitri vowed to never ever mess with me, I wonder what he wants

Zlatan: he obviously found out that we are now related...

Sthe: Nah, he always knew that... Zack told me that one of his friends, who works for Igor Told him he already knows.

...: he wants Me and Cindi

We look and Mama Sindi  
(owami's mom)

Owami: Mom !!

Sindi: He called me not so long ago. He wants to meet up with both me and Cindi.

Me: why me, why not sthe

Sindi: I don't know, but we need to go now.

I stand up and head out their office

Sthe: Baby relax

I stop and go to him, He hugs me. I always feel so safe around him

Me: Baby

Sthe: Calm down, Calm down.

I slap him.

Me: You were such a naughty kid.

Sthe: aww baby.

Me: if I get hurt, I'll kill you.

He hold me again.

Sthe: Stop panicking

Me: (sighs) Im scared...

I look at him and there is  
sorrow in his eyes.

Sthe: I did this.

Me: no, I'll go.

Sthe: I love you okay.

Me: I love you too

We hug and kiss.

**BAB'XABA**

Why are they scared. They shouldn't be scared, especially with the power of sthes Beast. His wife shouldn't be scared.

Sthe: Shit, Igor is messing with me now

Me: Bitch, Come here.

He stands up and follows me to my hut.



Me: Your wife, there is something about her.

Sthe: (sighs)

Me: let me Strengthen you and your beast

I grab a razor and some herbs.

He takes off his shirt and I start cutting him and applying the herbs.

Sthe: (groans)

Me: uhh huh.

I knew it. I have to talk to Cindi when she comes back.

**CINDI**

We arrive and there are 6 bodyguards wearing black, I sit down and then a huge, buff man Arrives. He was wearing

country club clothes. He had an eye patch on his Right Eye.

...: Ladies.

Me: Mhhh

Sindi: Dimitri

Igor: Mrs Zlatan

He looks at me rolling my eyes and stands up. He opens his hand and I place mine.

Igor: Igor Dimitri Snr. Pleasure to meet such a beautiful woman.

Me: wouldn't say the same about you...

Sindi: (clears throat)

I look at her. She told me that he demands respect. FUCK HIM  
!!!

Igor: excuse me.

Me: Cindiswa Zungu. Mother of 7 and Wife to Sthembiso Zungu.

Igor: so you are the woman who turned him into a pussy and made him a father.

I slap him and Choke him

Me: nobody talks shit about my Family

I let him go and his guards help him up.

Igor: (Clears throat) See why he chose you, you are a bad lady.

Me: (rolls eyes)

Sindi: how can we help you.

Igor: I wanted to see Sthes wife. She is beautiful. She is way prettier than most of the woman I have met.

Me: arent you married

Igor: killed...

Me: for what ??

Igor: If you check out on the media, it says I killed them because they were a threat...

Me: did you ??

Igor: NO, My wife was cheating on me and The kids in that house were not mine. They were all acting and They were even stealing from me.

Me: who killed them ??

Igor: My Late Mom.

Me: For what ??

Igor: she was Protecting me,  
her son. She has always been a  
good woman, but after she  
found out. **Dead** !

Me: if your mom is a good  
person, why are you heartless.

Igor: My Father was heartless, I  
took after him.

Me: where is he ??

Igor: around or probably **DEAD**



Me: mhh

Igor: You are a really beautiful woman, I love you.

Me: hello, earth to Igor. Im a married woman in a happy marriage.

Igor: Your husband is going to die soon.

Me: mhhkay, Now what must I do about that ??.

Igor: Marry Me and make me a father.

Me: dreams Huh ??

Igor: this dream will become a reality.

Me: Can we go ??

Igor: (leads the way)

Me: Thanks

I stand up and someone chokes me

Igor: I love the body, its perfect !

Me: ah, leave me geez.

He lets me go.

Igor: Goodbye Beautiful women

Me: (rolling eyes)

We head back home.

.....

**LATER THAT DAY**

**15:00**

Me: Bab'Xaba, you wanted me.

Bab'x: yes lovely lady

Me: ive been called that way  
too much, please spare my  
ears.

Bab'x: You need to be a  
werewolf

Me: excuse me ??

Bab'x: You are half werewolf.

Me: Whats that, I don't understand what you are trying to say Baba.

Bab'x: your husband and King are very powerful beasts, but your husband, Is Powerful on another level that if his beast forms, it could eat everyone in this house and never even get touched.

Me: so ?? Whats that got to do with me ??

Bab'x: Mbalenhleyothando is a Werewolf, You also need to be a werewolf, you are half.

Me: How ??

Bab'x: The only way Sthes Beast can Fully Connect with you...

Me: ohh. 😞 😊

Bab'x: Yes, and can I ask ??

Me: Go ahead.

Bab'x: Its sorta Personal

Me: Go ahead ??

Bab'X: When You and sthe are having... you know...

Me: yes ??

Bab'x: Does his beast form ??

Me: Yes, A lot These days and he wants me to look at him when he is forming ??

Bab'x: Does he hurt you when his beast is forming ??

Me: Yes, A lot.

Bab'x: What do you do so that his beast can start forming, in most cases ??

Me: I slap him, really hard and his eyes start flashing Blood Red

Bab'x: Now I need you to do this.

Me: what ??

Bab'x: When you guys are having... it, Slap him really hard and run away.



Me: why ??

Bab'x: This allows his beast to form and Makes It really angry which gives him a higher chance of making you, His tamer, a werewolf.

Me: he will hurt me moss

Bab'x: yes he will, but don't tell him

Me: haa why ??

Bab'x: This will make the beast feel sorry for you, since you are

its tamer, and ruin your chances of being a werewolf or even worse.

Me: whats even worse ??

Bab'x: I'll tell you when the time is right ?? Did you see what I did to sthe ??

Me: yeah, what were you doing !!

Bab'x: As soon as you see those scars Fade away, you are now a werewolf, they are still

showing, a bit so please Go and do it asap

Me: okay I will

Bab'x: and another thing, you have a high chance of getting pregnant.

Me: huh ??

Bab'x: all your babies will be both Beasts and Werewolves.

Me: oh, okay is that a good thing

Bab'x: Yes. They are safe.

Me: okay Bab'xaba. Thanks for the advice.

The guys come into The room. Sthe is walking around showing his 6 pack and V- Line 😍😊.

Show -off of a man

Me: thanks Baba

I go to him and kiss his Forehead

Me: Daddy

He slaps my ass.

**SAMKELO**

We look at Bab'xaba

Me: Pussy

He was so happy.

Bab'x: im not washing my face  
again

Us: Pussyy !!!

Sthe: What did you do to my  
wife pussy ??

Bab'x: Seducing her, I told you  
all that I am going to take your  
wives

Miller: Pussyy Is so happy that  
Mrs Sthe gave him a Kiss.

Bonga: On the Forehead, not  
even on the cheek

Heinie: He is a baby.

Bab'x: shut up Bitches !!

We laugh at him and he leaves

Sthe: She wont fall for you, Sy is  
myne !! (She is Mine)

Bab'x: Yeah yeah, I heard you  
the first time...

He comes back into the room

Bab'x: You'll are bitches

Zlatan: Thatss It

We all run after him and sthe  
Catches him.

Bab'x: (screams) HELP

The kids come



Eyami: Dad, what are you doing  
to uncle pussy

Cleo: Pussycat

Ciza: pussy...

The kids start singing "pussy" in  
unison and we laugh at him

Bab'x: Help Me

The girls come downstairs.

Cindi: What are you doing to  
Baba

She helps him up and bab'x  
makes a funny face.

Mbalenhleyothando: What are  
you guys doing.

Me: He is disrespectful

Londi: oh he is, Cindi, let them  
hit him

Cindi: Haa Londi, the poor man is already overpowered.

Sthe: Baby, are you siding with him now ?

Cindi: No !! Don't hit him

He hides behind Cindi

Cindi: Baby leave...

While cindi is talking, He makes a funny face at us and acts like

he is going to slap her ass. Sthe is getting provoked by him.

Sthe: (signals For cindi to look at him)

She turns around and sees  
Pussy Making a funny face at  
Us.

Cindi: Ah, im trying to save you,  
you are provoking them.

She folds her arms and moves away.

Bab'x: No, Sthe will kill me

Cindi: You are Provoking him so??

Sthe: Yeah Pussy.

The kids: Pussy !!

**CINDI**

The girls moves towards their husbands. I look at sthe

Me: you taught the kids such  
Vulgar Language

Bab'x: Yah, its him

The girls look at the guys.

Me: Juniors, Who taught you  
this word

They all say its their fathers, I  
look at sthe.

Sthe: eyami, Was it me.

Eyami: No, It was uncle Scar !

Scar: (yells) Me !!

Lihle: (hitting his chest) nc nc nc

Scar: ahh baby, its not me. Its  
sthe and king and... its all of us

I turn to king.

King: (hands up in surrender)

haa, its not me

Zavier: Dad, you call uncle

Pussy, pussy

Rellik: Nazo

Cleo: And Glampa

Rellik: Haa me

Mama andiswa Starts hitting  
his chest.

Andiswa: Such words



Rellik: Me, haa Cleo

Samkelo Jnr: And Unkle Miller  
and unkle Boka and unkle H

Heinie/bonga/miller: Haa

Me: azra, Who did this

Azra: It was not dad

Sthe: Thank you.

I look at sthe.

Sthe: its not Me baby I swear

Isphiwo: Unkle Pussy said we must call him that, because Our fathers call him That

Kids: Yeah !!

We look at Bab'Xaba.

Me: you did this ??

He starts moving backwards and all the girls go towards him.

Bab'x: Its Rellik, I swear.

Sthe: we will take care of him.

Bab'x: haa please (begging )

Me: Baby, You'll find me in our room.

Sthe: okay Baby

The rest of the girls leave and head to their rooms, the kids go to their Bedrooms and sleep. As I about to go, sthe pulls me and pins me against the wall

Sthe: what are you wearing  
under that gown

Me: (blushing) Nothing

Sthe: Are you lying to me !!

I undo the belt of the gown and  
show him.

Scar: (clears throat) We are still  
here.

Me/sthe: Shut Up scar

Everyone laughs at him

Sthe: is that for me tonight !

Me: No Master !!

King: (clears throat) Master Go  
and Handle your wife  
somewhere

We look at him and he smirks.

Sthe: mxm, (looking at me)  
shhit you look Sexy in that Red  
Lingerie

Me: (pouts) Really

Sthe: Oh yes, I'm going to eat  
you so good.

He looks at the guys, who are  
all folding their arms.

Me: what ??

Guys: (shrug)

Me: Excuse me, Go to your  
wives

They chuckle and she carries  
me, Showing the guys my ass.  
We enter and then the door  
makes a sound like it is getting  
locked. We head to our private  
room, he punches my date of  
birth and then we enter. Music  
was playing, not loud, but not  
that low too, it was just fine  
and it was my playlist. Me

places me on the bed and takes off his pants and boxers. His manhood Springs out and moves towards me. I remember Bab'Xaba's words.

Me: Comes here daddy

He comes to me and I grab him and he lands on the bed.

Sthe: Shit Mommy



I get ontop of him and "Slap him" Goes through my mind.

Me: (moans)

He enters me without me noticing

Sthe: What are you thinking about.

Me: Nothing !! I love you so much, I want to Gift you.

Sthe: with wha... (groans)

I do the pussy lock.

Sthe: Baby, Shit Don't do that

Me: really ??

I do it again.

Me: ohh yess

Sthe: Ohhh Shit Baby, why are you...

I slap him across the face countless times and remove the dick. He looks at me, I slap him again. In conclusion I slapped him 8 times.

Sthe: (groans)

He closes his eyes and I hide from him, behind the bed. I was so horny, it wasn't even a joke.

**(GROANS)**

I close my eyes and I feel a presence behind me. I open my eyes and there is a Huge, **HUGE** **!!** Beast in front of me. It looked like Sthe in a way.

Beast: (Groans)

Me: Baby...

It grabs me and pulls me to the bed. I feel like it was so angry, the air was so Tense.

***(DANGEROUSLY IN LOVE BY BEYONCÉ)***

Me: Oww Shit im dead !!

Beast: (Nods)

It pulls my leg and enters me slowly.

Me: mmhhh ahh Daddy

I was in so much pain, my cookie was tearing even more. I wanted to beg it to be soft, but bab'xaba warned me to not do that, I must abide to its rules !

Beast: (Groans Out loud)

Me: ohh shit papi !!

It starts going really fast and hard, it hurt so so much.

Me: ahh Yesss Harder

It starts pounding so hard.

Me: ahh (biting back of hand)

Beast: (Groaning)

Me: Yesss Make mama Proud

He hits my walls and other walls I didn't know existed.

Me: ahhh Daddy Please Fuck Mommy Harder !!

It carries me, I felt like a play doll. It carried me like I wasn't even eating anything.



Me: (Screaming in pain & pleasure)

Beast: (Groans)

Me: mhhhh Yesss ohh Yess

I make it sleep on the bed,  
while I jump ontop of the dick.

😊 just kidding? I wanted to slap it again. Bab'x said his beast is big and its eyes should be blood red, this Beasts eyes were a little Yellow/orange-ish

Me: Ohh Daddy is eating  
mommys Cookie so Good Fuck  
yess.

Beast: (groans)

I slap it again. I slap it 10 times  
now and as im about to run  
away, it grabs my hand. I look it  
in its eyes

Me: Finally

Its eyes were Blood red. He carries me and enters me.

Me: ahhh

It was so sore. I wanted to cry.

Beast: (smiles)

Mxm, it liked this.

Me: ahhh shit, fuck you !!

I mean, I was in pain, I start swearing at it. Maybe it will get even angrier. I hope.

Beast: (Roars out loud)

He starts going really rough, hitting my g-spot countless times.

Me: ahhh shhh... fuck daddy

I was now Squirting and it continued eating me even though I was squirting. It didn't stop, it kept on hitting it even harder and harder.

***(REHAB BY RIHANNA)***

Me: ohh my godd, ohh

It makes me lie on the bed and carries my one leg and enters.

Me: ahhhh

Beast: (roars out loud)

The whole house could probably hear us.

Me: mhhhh

It tears my lingerie and im now  
naked on the bed. It pounds  
onto me with its Balls Hitting  
against my Cookie.

Me: Ahhhhh daddyyy Fuck !!

I was sweating so much, I hope  
it will cure him and do  
whatever bab'xaba said.

Me: (Yelling in pain) Ohh... ahh

I was sleeping on my tummy  
and it was eating my cookie  
from behind.

Me: Ohh yess

It makes me stand and carries  
my one leg. Whether I had  
balance or not, it ate my cookie  
and it ate it so hard and it hurt  
so much.



# **BAB'XABA**

Everyone was up

King: Yabona, Yabona

Me: it will protect them

Scar: and we are suffering Now

The Candle which was On  
Switches off.

Me: Its almost Time

Rellik: Mxm, My dreams are gone

Zlatan: after this event, im no longer coming back.

**CINDI**

I was ontop, getting pounded like im a Crazy woman. I wonder what will happen if I slap it again. I slap it and

manage to slap it 6 times now.  
Its eyes Flash dark Purple and I  
got really scared of it.

Me: (Moans in Pleasure)

It was so Good Now, what was  
happening. It kisses my neck  
and then starts sucking onto  
my boobs.

Me: mmhh (biting lower lip)

Beast: (ROARS)

When it roars, my eyes get really sore and it looks at me and kisses me. I kiss it back and now im lying with my back on the bed.

Me: (moans)

It walks around and im so horny. He is crazy. I start

playing with myself and I squirt on the Bed sheets. I continue Fingering myself and it sits down on the Couch across the bed and watches me.

Me: ohh Daddy Fuck me Please !!

I start fingering myself really hard, I really wanted him inside me.

Me: (moaning in pleasure)

I was squirting and my body had some sorta reaction to this. I couldn't even control it. The beast looks at me and Im so tempted, I go to it and climb on the couch and sit on that Huge Beastly dick.

Me: mhh (biting lower lip)

It sucks my boobs and I jump up and down on the dick like a possessed wife. It carries me and places one leg on the couch, it starts pounding really hard and I go inside

Me: ahh Fuck Daddy

I was sweating so much. It places me on the bed and goes

down. My cookie was sore. It starts muffing me and it was So good 😊. It licks me and licks even harder and I found myself enjoying this moment.

Me: Mmhh Daddy Fuck Yesss

It gets up and enters me. I hold onto the sheets and I feel a Warm liquid entering my cookie.



Me: (Screams Out loud)

The beast starts acting like its feeling sorry for me.

Me: (yelling) Fuck me daddy

Its eyes start flashing and Then it enters me. It pounds and then the liquid starts filling up again.

Me: (Screaming)

Beast: (ROARS)

Its eyes start flashing blood Red again.

Me: (ROARS)

Beast: (ROARS)

The liquid continues filling up inside me. This time it was

Okay, the first one was really warm, It didn't feel Good at all. I was burning up.

**BAB'XABA**

Me: Run !!

King: Huh !!

I climb up the stairs and open the door to Their room.

King: Ohh Shit !!

They all run away

Cindi: (ROARS)

Sthe: (ROARS OUT LOUD)

All of a sudden, 7 little beasts follow them. Sthes beast looks at me and I kneel down.

Me: King, queen and The  
princes and princesses.

It looks away and leads the  
way, Cindi and the Kids follow  
him and they go to my hut. It  
wasn't that small, it was big,  
Don't think that just because  
it's a hut, it means its small.  
Mine was Big.

Me: Manzini,

Gwabini,  
Sengwayo...

I call out the clan names and  
the male beast Roars out loud.

Me: Here is the king, Guide him  
and his wife and Kids, and the  
new babies that are on the  
way, Guide them forever. Your  
king is Fine now, his wife has

healed him, His beast is fine  
now, stop punishing him.

I light all the candles. The little  
cubs play. Cindi lies down and  
sthe Kisses her and they act all  
loveey doveey.

I grab the razor and Herbs and  
go to the cubs...

Cindi: (roars)

Sthe stops her, I think he was telling her that Its safe. I strengthen the Cubs and apply some white powder on their Foreheads. I now strengthen Cindi and Then I apply red powder on her forehead. I do the same with sthe, and they head inside the house, I light the *"imphepho"*. Everyone looks at them and sthe stops and looks at them



Me: (whispering) Kneel down  
bitches and Beautiful women

They kneel down and sthe goes  
to king, Cindi moves to  
yothando. They let their  
foreheads touch and sthe goes  
to scar

Scar: Im dead

Sthe jumps ontop of him and  
he laughs

Scar: Im kidding.

The join foreheads and Cindi  
goes to lihle, owami, Ntando  
and Goes to Andiswa and  
Thando. Sthe goes go  
Philasande, Shaka, Rellik and  
Dabula. **Reason is:** They are the  
Princes and Princesses. Sthe  
and Cindi are The King and

queen, if their Beasts form, the  
rest will also form and then  
Follow the King and queen.

Me: look at scar, pshhh

Scar: Pusseyy

Guys: Pusseyy

Beast: (Roars)

I look at Sthe

Me: my king, I thought You  
Were gonna change

The beast walks away and Cindi  
and the cubs follow. The smell  
of the "*imphepho*" fills the  
house. I follow them and they  
enter their room and I close the  
door and go down the stairs

Me: He is the King, respect him  
or he gives you this scratch  
(Pointing at Dabula's chest).

When he forms, all of you with the powder on your forehead are going to form also. You all need to change your surname to Zungu, you are Zungus. Your ancestors Said its an order, even the Khumalo's must change to Zungu.

---

**THE NEXT DAY.**

# STHE

I wake up and my wife and kids are all sleeping. They have a white powder and my wife has a red powder on her forehead. I kiss my wife and go brush my teeth and my face. I take a shower and lotion, wear my boxers and wear my black swag pants and black long sleeved vest and black air force sneakers. I comb my hair and

go to the bathroom and apply  
some cologne. I wear my  
wedding ring and head out.

Me: sup Fuckers and Ladies.

Them: Ahh The king.

Scar: My king

He kneels down

Me: get up nigga, act normal  
geez

They laugh out loud and I sit down and eat my food.

**35 MINUTES LATER**

Eyami: Dad !!

He comes to me.

Me: sup Boy

Azra: Hi dad !



Me: Hi kiddo

I kiss them and Akani wants me to carry her. They were wearing tracksuits, boys wore black Adidas and girls wore Grey nike.

Akani: Baba Umuhle

Me: Ngiyak'thanda yeva (I love you okay)

She nods and I kiss her forehead.

The last bit of the girls come downstairs, except my wife. It was chilly outside, and we were all wearing tracksuits.

Thabi: ahh My King

He kneels down

Me: mxm, whats wrong with you'll??

King: My king, would you like tea or coffee

Me: Your arse...

They laugh at him.

**CINDI**

I finish bathing and I lotion and wear my undergarments. I

make the bed and then take out my Grey tracksuits from Zara. I wear my white socks and slippers, I wasnt in the mood for takkies today. I fix my hair and tie it into a nice, cute Afro Bun. I apply my Perfume from Zara and wear my ring. I grab my phone and head downstairs.

(Whistles)

I look up and the guys are all standing up, except My daddy.

Me: Uh, Hello

Guys: My queen !

They kneel down

Me: mxm, your Arse fuckers

They laugh out loud.

Me: Baby !!

Sthe: Mama !!

I kiss Him passionately.

Me: hi baby Kani

I kiss her and sit down.

Me: u'dlile ?? (Did you eat)

Sthe: I ate 1 meal, im waiting  
for the next one

I look away blushing.

Me: behave baby.

Sthe: (bites lower lip and winks)

Scar comes towards us

Scar: My queen, My king. We are having Food today, what do you suggest we eat... ??

Me/sthe: Food !!

They all laugh.

Me: mxm, Scar you are a pain.

Scar: Im sorry my queen, please don't spank me.

Me (rolls eyes shaking head)

They all laugh. Scar is crazy. I eat and talk to my husband about, you know 😊Us. ❤️



**13:00**

It was raining outside and we were all indoors watching a comedy movie on Netflix. I cuddle up with my husband and he kisses me.

**AFTER SOMETIME**

Everyone is asleep, this gives me a chance to go check out

the other room in our private room. I stand up and tip toe upstairs, making it to our room. I close the door, and then enter our private room.

Me: mhhh another code.

I decide to punch in the day of our anniversary, he obviously wont make the codes the same.

Me: Yes !

I enter and there is a stripping pole.

Me: when last did I do this ?

I go to it and hold it. It was perfect. Owethu used to own one of these poles. He taught me how to pole dance 🙌❤️🔥.

Me: let me change and try this out.

I head back to our room and wear my shortest bum short and wear a bra. I head back to the private room barefoot.

Me: mhh, lets see how far we have come.

***THE WEEKEND BY SZA***

I round around it, while holding  
onto it and then I start pole  
dancing.

## *LYRICS*

*Say you got a girl*

*Now you want me, now you me*

*When you got a girl*

*The feeling is reckless...*

It felt so good.

**AFTER SOMETIME**

**STHE**

I wake up and my wife isn't next to me. The rest of the gang is awake.

Me: where is Cindi

They all look at me

Me: Hell No

We stand up and look for her...

**CINDI**

***PRIVACY BY CHRIS BROWN***

Im not leaving this room  
anytime soon, ive never felt so

good in a long time. I wrap my leg around the pole and start twirling around it.

Me: (smiles)

I do more moves ive learnt.

**AFTER SOMETIME**

**STHE**



She is not anywhere

Me: maybe she is in the  
bedroom

The guys follow me and we  
Head there.

Scar: Here are her clothes,  
where is she ??

Type in the code and we head  
inside

King: Nice Room Negro

Me: (chuckles) Fuck off

I hear music playing.

Lwandle: where is the music  
coming from ??

Heinie: In that door, I think...

Me: Uhh...

I go and type in the code and  
the door opens to the most  
beautiful sigh...

King: Damn...

We all look at her, she was a  
pro.

**CINDI**

***MOTIVATION BY KELLY  
ROWLAND AND LIL WAYNE***

This felt so good, I loved it more and more. I hold onto the top and twirl around it, and wrap my legs around it again, twirling. I start twirling, this time with my legs not wrapped around the pole, they were free. I open my legs and then change my position, this time I was looking at the floor with

my left leg wrapped around the pole, I continue twirling not holding onto the pole, only my leg was holding on.

**•THE MOVES I DID WERE:**

- Eye opener
- Eye opener variation
- Bow and arrow (double grip)
- Full moon
- Chopper

- Half Chopper
- (No handed) Bow and arrow
- Hercules (no handed Chopper)
- Blade
- Basic invert
- Hook...

I did a lot of these moves and it felt so good. A few minutes later, I decide to end my Dance. I was Impressed with myself, No lies.

Me: That felt good, Let me go  
check on the others.

I turn around and scream.

Me: What the... what are you  
doing here

Everyone was here, EVERYONE

Them: (clapping hands)

Sthe comes to me with his hands in his pockets, I realised that he was the only one who didn't clap his hands for me.

Me: sorry I disappeared. I was just...

Sthe: shhhh (placing finger on my lips)

Me: uhhm.



Sthe: you never told me you can pole dance.

Me: (looks away blushing) I can

Owethu: You are on Pro Level

Lwazi: Indeed !

Sthe: You look (looks at my bum short)

He opens his eyes wide and stands in front of me.

Sthe: Okay Party's Over !!

Scar: Haa come on.

He turns to scar and gives him the most deadliest stare I have ever seen

King: yohh

Sthe: You still staying ?

Scar: Lets go guys, Sthe man, you are not good Bro !

The leave and I look down

Sthe: what are you wearing ??

Me: a short, why did you look at scar like that ??

Sthe: Because of what you are wearing. Look at this short, its showing Off your ass and when you were busy pole dancing, I saw it being advertised to everyone

I look at him, mxm

Me: mxm, you have drama

I pass him and leave the room.

As I reach the door of our private room, he grabs me.

Sthe: Listen here, You Are mine. I am the only person who has the right to see your ass.

Me: mmhhh ??

He gives me the stare. The same stare he gave to Scar

Sthe: Baby girl, don't test me.

Me: Okay Sthe

I pass him again and he grabs me. He places me on the bed and cuffs my hands, and feet.

Me: Ahhh Daddy

He takes off his Shirt and Grabs a whip. I close my eyes.

Sthe: Uya'delela neh (you are being disrespectful)

Me: awww, papi Please...

He places the Whip down and uncuffs my hands.

Sthe: Take it off

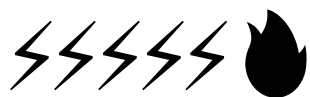
I take off what I was wearing on top and my boobs get advertised. He uncuffs my Legs.

Sthe: OFF !!

I take off my pants and underwear.

Sthe: (Scoffing)

I look at him and he comes closer and closer and closer. He takes off his pants and boxers and his Pistol is aroused. He gets ontop of the bed and turns me around. He cuffs my hands and legs, making my Bare ass exposed to him.



Me: (screams) ahhh



He whips my ass countless time  
and my tears were just rolling  
down my cheeks. I was in pain  
and so horny !

Me: ahhh

I think he whipped my ass 15  
times.

Me: (breathing heavily)

I feel something vibrating inside  
of my cookie, it felt so  
gooooood 😊

Me: (Moans) Ahh Fuck Daddy

Sthe: Yesss !!

My moans turn into a desire.

Me: ahh Daddy, pleasee please  
please Fuck mommy.

My eyes showed him that I was enjoying this. He stops and then places the vibrator on the Side. He gets Ontop of the bed and I feel Him entering my ass. He was going Anal

Me: Ahhh Fuck Yesss

Sthe: (Groans) Yess Like that ??

Me: Ahh Yess Daddy, Ahh Yess.

He starts going really fast and im here, moaning in pain. He even slapped my ass in the process😭.

Me: Ahh Yes Daddy !

After sometime, he uncuffs me and turns me around. He looks at me. Man Daddy looked

Good😊👌

Sthe: Look at you, looking all  
Sexy

I look away, blushing.

He looks at me licking his lips,  
its like he was planning  
something. I get annoyed and  
get up, I push him on the bed  
and sit on the Dick.

Sthe: (Groans)

Me: Ahhh Fuck Fuck Fuck its  
Big.

He holds my waist and starts  
penetrating really hard. He  
moved so fast, he was like  
some possessed Man.

Me: ahh... (Moaning Out loud)

Sthe: Ahh Yess, Yess Yess !!

Me: (licking lips) Fuck Daddy.

I hold onto the bed cos wow,  
he was making me tremble.

Me: (moans)

He decides to suck on my  
breasts, this made it hard for  
me to move, So much pleasure  
in 1 go

Me: ahh yes daddy

I do the pussy lock and he stops sucking my breasts. He looks at me.

Me: (licking lips)

He grabs my ass and I continue doing it !

Sthe: Shit Baby !!

Me: Daddy are you swearing at mommy.



I continue doing it and he goes  
Crazy now...

## **AFTER SOMETIME**

He is Making hickeys on my  
Breasts. We were now out of  
the private room and my legs  
are tingly.

Sthe: This is my Territory Now !

All of my breasts had Hickeys  
and they were Pink-purple(ish).

Me: what did you do

Sthe: Its my territory

Me: ow yeah ??

He sucks on my breasts,  
sending signals to my body.

Me: Daddy

Sthe: Shhhh

**3 WEEKS LATER**

**STHE**

Me: we need....

King: do you think it's a good  
idea

Me: (sighs) I don't know

Philani: Death mfanam

Them: Yep

Me: mxm (standing up) let me  
go

---

**2 MONTHS LATER**

**CINDI**

We are all chilling on the  
Lounge, it was only the girls  
though. I felt, weird....

...: (clears throat)

We all look and it's the guys  
and... argh

Mbalenhleyothando: and the,  
who is this ??

Thando: Its Igor !

Igor: Hello ladies

He looks at me and Smiles

Igor: Beautiful

Me: (Scoffs)

King: Uh Cindi, we...

Me: what ??

I look at all of them, and I look at sthe. He was looking down the whole time.

Me: whats Going on

He looks up

Sthe: Please Go with him

Me: For what ??

Bruce: uhh... you...

Samkelo: Sis relax.... Please

Me: Talk samu, whats wrong ??

Scar: *You are Now Married to Igor*

**WTF !!!!!**

Girls: What !!!!!

Me: what did you just say to me?

Scelo: Askiesss !!!

They all look down and Igor Comes to me

Me: don't you Dare touch me !!

I pass everyone and go to my room. I open my wardrobe and its empty. Sthe enters.



Sthe: im sorry

I slap him so hard, the other guys who were standing outside our door came inside.

Me: What did you just do Sthe !

Sthe: (holding cheek) Im s...

Me: You keep on saying sorry, You didn't think about my feelings, my Children.

Sthe: it had to be done.

Me: I forgot, you are the king  
and what you say goes.

Sthe: You are the quee...

Me: Not anymore ! Im done  
with this sthe. How could you  
Do this to me. You fucken sold  
me to Igor

Sthe: baby... (Sobbing) Im sor...

Me: Don't say you are sorry cos  
it is already done.

I grab my phone and purse

Sthe: Baby please Listen...

Me: You are not longer in the position to call me that, Its Mrs Dimitri To you.

(Silence)

Sthe: listen to me, C...indi  
Please

Me: You did it for your own  
beneficial. *You Set the table,*  
*now eat.*

I grab my gun and Give it to  
him.

Me: give it to your new  
"Queen" Mrs Zungu

I roll my eyes at him and look at  
all of the guys

Me: Move!!!!

They all move and I pass them, heading towards the door.

Me: Bye Loviesss, Im no longer part of this family.

They all stand up and I leave. I get inside the Igor guys' Car and leave

# KING

Mbalenhleyothando: what did you all do...

Me: baby it was for a good reason...

Thando: are you telling me that all of you here can sell us all and the reason behind it is that: "there is a perfectly Good Explanation to it"

Londi: Nice Job.

They all leave and yothando  
Looks at me.

Mbalenhleyothando: I'll be  
sleeping in the spare room  
tonight !

She leaves and we all look at  
one another.

Sthe: Fuck, She hates me.

Me: (Sighs) Eishh We had to do this though !

Scar: For our safety...

Sthe looks away

Me: Sthe Bro

He looks at me and his eyes are red, like he wants to cry or something !



Bab'x: Oh ohh

We look at him and he runs out of the room.

Leo: Whats going On ??

Lwandle: Here he comes

He comes back and apples the powder on his forehead. He blows some red Powder on His

face and He falls down,  
Unconscious

Me: Xaba, whats going on.

Bab'x: Take him to my hut. His  
beast (shakes head)

Me: (nods)

Shit !!!!!


**2 WEEKS LATER**

**CINDI**

I've locked myself in "My Room" since I came here 2 weeks ago. I cant believe sthe Sold Me, for his Families safety. What about Mine. What if Igor is a Serial Killer for goodness sake. ***I HATE STHE***, With all my heart for this.

**(Phone beeping)**

## INCOMING MESSAGE

Mbalenhleyothando: Gym At  
07:30. Location....

Lihle: Wear something  
Comfortable to exercise in

Me: *typing...*

Buhle: Be there....

Thando: Or I come to that old  
Man's house and grab you by  
your ear...

Girls: Okay Yoh Thando

I laugh. Lol

Me: 👍🙌.

Lydia: You better come tuuu

Khanyi: Cindi Please

Me: I will

Thabi: Hello, Its 07:00, hurry I  
need a smoothie from Kauai

Me: 😁 Yes ma'am

Zee: 😊

Malaika: 😊😊

I switch off my data and get dressed. I wear my Grey, baby pink and white Gym attire from *total sports*. I grab my phone and head out.

...: hi

I get startled and turn around.

Argh 😞

Me: Mhh

Igor: Here is your breakfast !

Me: Im not hungry

Igor: Okay, it will be in the  
Warmer if you want it.

I nod and Head out to the Girls

**A FEW HOURS LATER**

After exercising, we sit and gossip a bit

Mbalenhleyothando: How is your “husband”

Me: (rolls eyes) He is Chilled, Calm Dude, but I don't trust him. He is probably acting for now.

...: He isnt !!!



We all turn around and its Kgosi

Me: Do you know him !

Kgosi: (nods) I used to work for him, When I found out about His wife cheating and all, I quit. I wasn't in the mood for drama and killing the wife in cold blood, okay yes she was a bitch and I wanted to slap her at times, but she didn't deserve all the blood she was going to

loose and sacrifice, including  
her life

Me: he is a calm Man ??

Kgosi: Yes He is, but don't be  
fooled by this calmness. He  
Murders in cold blood !

**23:40**

I come back home from chilling  
with the girls

Igor: where have you been ??

Me: I was at ... with the girls,  
you can hire Security to follow  
me its fine !

He stands up and Comes  
towards me. He Looked Really  
Hot for A man who is 59.

Igor: Curfew is 22:00, no  
coming home late, its not safe  
out there.

Me: (nods) Okay.

Igor: Your food is in the warmer, you can trust me, nothing was added on your food.

Me: (Nods)

He checks me out, Kisses my Forehead and leaves.

Igor: Goodnight.

Me: yeah, Goodnight !

He enters his room and I suddenly feel Calm again. Yoh this guy can make me feel awkward at times. I take off my Shoes and Head to my room. I wear an oversized Grey sweater And head downstairs to eat.

**A FEW MINUTES LATER**

I am now watching Tv, Dinner was Good 😊 and I wanted more. I watch "*Real Housewives of Durban*"...

## **THE NEXT DAY**

I wake up in my room, I touch my forehead and wonder: "how the heck did I get here" I suddenly remember that I was

watch TV and then Boom,  
Gone.

(Knock)

I look and its Igor.

Igor: Hi, I bought you breakfast

I smile

Me: thank You !

He places the tray on the side table and sits on my bed looking away

Igor: im sorry you got forced into this marriage with me, your husb... I mean, ex-fiancé said that it would be the only way he could fix things between his enemies and his family

Me: (sighs)



Igor: I have never forced anyone to get married to me, so if you don't want this marriage, its fine. I understand.

He stands up

Igor: You slept on the Couch yesterday and I brought you up here.

He opens the door and leaves.

Me: well that was Awful (sighs)

**2 HOURS LATER.**

I was bored, I head downstairs and go to the kitchen and wash my plate.

...: (clears throat)

I turn around and its Kgosi

Me: kgosi, how did you get here ?? When, How ??

Kgosi: I brought sthe, he has a meeting with Igor

My face reaction changes. From Cool to Sour. 😊 → 🐼.

Me: arghh.

Kgosi: Haaa Chom, don't do that ?

Me: (Shrugs) lets go and Chill  
by the pool, we have to talk.

Kgosi: Go girl, Spill the Beans

We head to the Pool are and  
talk like we have been away for  
Years.

**5 HOURS LATER**

...: (Clears Throat)

We both keep quiet and Look.

Sthe: Erhmm, Hi Mrs D...Dimitri

Me: (Nods)

Igor: Baby, I think its time for  
your Friend to leave, the  
meeting is over

Me: Okay luv.

I stand up and Kgosi also stands  
up.

Kgosi: I'll see you later neh

Me: (nods) Bye Loviee

I hug him and kiss his forehead.

I pass sthe and stand next to

him, I look at him from top to

bottom and then look at his

face, He looked, Sick in a Way.

Me: Bye

Sthe: Bye bye

I roll my eyes at him and look at  
My new husband

Me: Baby, you will find me  
inside

Igor: Okay Luv

I walk away and Kgosi Follows  
Me, but we go our separate  
Ways

**22:00**

I am watching Funny videos. I have all the junk I need in my life.

Igor: Are you okay.

Me: Yeah

He nods and as he walks away

Me: uh... don't you... want to join me ??



Igor: I could Laugh for a few seconds.

Me: Oh Please !!

He smiles and Comes to the couch. He sits so far away from me.

Me: why are you sitting so far away from me

Igor: Are you still scared of me ??

Me: (Gives him a death Stare)

Igor: Don't give me a death  
stare (chuckles)

I stand up and go to him, I pull  
his hand and make him sit on  
the same couch as me. I make  
him wear my blanket and I rest  
my head on his lap, while we  
watch tv, laughing out loud.



## WRITERS POV

While Cindi is enjoying her night, at the Zungu Mansion, The Girls are still not speaking to the guys and sthe is regretting his decision for sending His wife away. He sits on the floor and tears roll down his eyes.

Sthe: Im sorry (Crying)

He cries that even the people in  
the house could hear him

...: Bro

It was The Phiwo Twins

Sthe: (shrugs) She is Gone, and  
now I have to live without her  
until this thing works out

Phiwo z: What Thing ??

He looks up

Sthe: .....

He tells them the "Thing"

**2 WEEKS LATER**

**CINDI**

I wake up and he is looking at  
me

Me: Dimitri Don't do that tuu

He laughs.

Igor: Morning

Me: Morning.

He kisses my forehead.

Igor: Breakfast is ready.

Me: Okay, let me Get ready. im coming now now

Igor: I'll be waiting

He leaves and I get ready.

## **A FEW MINUTES LATER**

I head downstairs wearing my bum short and white t-shirt

Me: Im here

...: Finally

We always eat with his guards,  
they are a vibe 😄😄

Me: I just took 55 minutes.

...: To get ready, I take less than  
15

Me: We are not the same Abuti

They laugh at him.



We eat and then I wash the dishes and head to the lounge and watch some TV.

## **2 DAYS LATER**

I am sitting in my room, applying nail polish on my nails and then someone knocks on my door

Me: Come in

It was one of the guards

Guard: Hi, Sir is Calling you  
downstairs

Me: okay, tell him im coming.

Guard: Okay Girl

We both laugh and he leaves

Me: (sighs) what does he want now, he is really annoying me

I get up and head downstairs. I was wearing a boob tube summer dress with colourful flowers.

## **PHONE ALERT**

I focus on it, it was yothando.

Igor: (clears throat) baby

I look up.

Me: oww, Hello

Sthe: Mrs Dimitri

Me: Mr Zungu.

I walk up to Dimitri

Me: You called me Husband

Igor: Yes, uhh my friend here  
(pointing at sthe) was looking  
for a person who would be  
willing renovate his new house.

Me: oh, and whats that got to  
do with me

Sthe: (chuckles sarcastically)  
well ma'am, my brothers wives  
and my sisters told me that you  
are a great person for that Job.

Me: mhh.

Sthe: Are you up for the job ??

Me: I'll think about it.

Sthe: Thank You Ma'am

I roll my eyes and head to my room.

Me: Mxm, Ruining my Manicure for A stupid renovating job

I finish off with my nails.

## LATER THAT DAY

I head downstairs to grab a Glass of milk before I sleep.

Igor: Will you renovate his house ??

I turn around

Me: (shrugs) I don't know

Igor: Please do it, he is moving out of the mansion to live with his Children

Me: mhh, I guess I could be lenient

Igor: is that a Yes ??

Me: (Scoffing) Yes !

Igor: (Smiles) Thank you, I'll tell him and send you an Email of his information and location of the house

Me: mhhkay.



I drink my milk and rinse the glass.

Me: Goodnight

Igor: Nite

He kisses my forehead and I head to my room, lock the door and sleep.

**1 WEEK LATER**

Ive been busy with this guys'  
New house, its really big and  
with the way im going to be  
Renovating it and painting it, it  
will be beautiful.

Khanyi: Wow

Me: Yes, its beautiful neh ??

Girls: too Much

Mbalenhleyothando: So How  
are you holding up at igors  
House

Me: pretty good, I guess. You  
guys ??

Lile: Not so well, there is still a  
huge rift between the guys and  
the girls in the house ever since  
you left !

Me: (sighs) luvies, you don't  
have stop talking to your men  
because of my situation

Ntando: Baby, you are in this  
Position because of them

Lwazi: and They don't deserve  
pussy during these times

Owami: amen !!

Zee: its about time they learn  
to discuss things with us before  
they just make desperate  
decisions that can literally ruin  
our lives for their own  
beneficial

Thabi/Tim/Kwazi: Preach  
Honey

Phiwo twins: Don't you think  
you guys are taking things a  
little bit to serious

The girls look at them

Me: did you guys just say the  
same thing at the same time

Thando/Mbalenhleyothando:  
happens alot these days

Me: mmhh hhh

Mandisa: Plus, just because  
They Are the "Men" Of the  
house, they think they have all  
the rights...

Lwazi/owethu: Hell To The NO  
Gugs: Communication, at least  
if you knew about all this, then  
you would have had no  
problem at all...

Thabi: Oh She would still have a  
problem...

Lwazi: This is basically An illegal Arranged marriage to a living fossil...

Tim: Let me stop you there sista, Igor is a fine ass man, with all of those tattoos and muscles... mhh mhh mhhh

Thabi: Lets not even explain the Eyepatch he has on, it makes him look so dangerous...

Kwazi: And then there is Sthe...

Girls: Wuuu !!

Londi: Man, that's a Greek God  
you got there

Lydia: a Real Man

Malaika: He is Way more  
Dangerous than Igor

Tee: He Looks So Bad, even  
when you look at him, you can  
see that "haii No Mahn, this  
guy is a Bad Boy"

Okay, I was blushing  
(whispering) inside.



Me: A bad Boy who Is my worst enemy

Smiso: Yep ! He seems to be one at this point

Pabalo: He is obsessed about you. You should see how big his smiles are when he hears us talking about you...

Me: (blushing while looking away)

Girls: Ncaohhh

Flora: If only things were different, but your love story is going to be heard by my Babies when they are all grown up

Me: ncaohh, thank you

Mbalenhleyothando: this house is beautiful, I think I will move out and come live here, the guys can stay in that mansion

Me: (chuckles) Calm Down.

Owami: And the Mothers and the kids said we must greet you

Me: ncoahh, tell them I said Hi

**(PHONE RINGING)**

I look at the caller info and its  
Igor. I answer

Me: D

Igor: You have been gone for 13  
hours

Me: Im coming D, relax

Igor: Hurry Up

Me: Say Please !

Igor: arghh, Am I really doing this ??

Me: if you want me to come back, say please, im not your pet, we spoke about this

Igor: Okay, (breathes in and out heavily) please Can you Come back home

Me: Perfect, I'll be there in a jiffy

I hang up

Girls: Go Girl

Thabi: Looks like you got Mr  
“Dimi-slush pudding” on a leash

Me: you can say that, whats  
with the Nickname ??

Girls: (laugh out loud)

**(PHONE RINGS)**

I get annoyed and answer

Me: D, im coming Geez

...: This isnt Dimitri. We need to meet and talk, you'll meet me on the... at ...

Me: okay !

I hang up and the girls look at me

Girls: and then ??

Me: it was Igor, I should leave  
before he gets annoyed and  
decides to fetch me

I hug all of them

Me: arent you leaving ??

Girls: Nope

Tim: the guys said to meet here

Me: mhhh

They accompany me out to my  
ride and we bump into the  
Guys

King: Cindi !

Guys: hi Cindi/Hello/ Hey !

Me: Mhhh Hello Zungus

I pass them and sthe gives me a  
deadly look, mxm. He can eat a  
shit for all I care, he sold me so  
im moving on



Thabi: Bye !!!!

Me: Bye !!

I wave at them and get inside the car. I watch sthe, he had his hands In his pockets and stared at the car. Everyone got inside and he stayed Out, looking at the car. He looked like he wanted to stop it and walk with me hand in hand inside.

Me: (sighs) I think its about time he moves on.

The car drives away and I get a text from the person that called me.

**Message:**

**I'll send you the time and  
name of the place. Its  
urgent**

**-N.K**

I look up, confused about what  
the heck is going on.

**2 WEEKS LATER**

Me: im done with your house,  
take your keys

Sthe: mhhh.

I get a phone call and I look at  
him

Sthe: answer ??

Me: mxm

I take out my phone and  
answer

Me: hello

....: ....

Me: What !!!

I hang up and look at sthe

Me: arghh

I walk out and he pulls me

Sthe: Whats wrong

Me: D... I'll be back

I walk out and head to my car. I  
drive away in a hurry

---

Doc: He is in a coma

Me: what do you mean??

Doc: He Got shot on the neck  
and...

I didn't hear anything, I knew that this had something to do with Sthe

Me: uhh, I'll come check up on him another time

Doc: (nods)

I turn to the guards

Me: How did this happen, like, how ??

Guards: Ma'am Boss went there alone. He said we must not go with him

Me: where did he go ??

Guards: (shrugs)

Guard 2: We don't know !

Me: arghh, I'll be at my friends house, I cant stay at that house

Guard 4: its fine ma'am.



I leave and get inside the car. I call the person who has been texting me and we meet up.

## **LAYER THAT DAY**

Mbalenhleyothando: are you okay boo

Me: im fine

King: What happened to him ??

Me: Got shot, what what... on the neck and went into a coma.  
(Shrugs) I don't know

Scar: who shot him ??

Me: I don't know, and I don't care

Khanyi: are you are okay ?

Me mhhh im fine

Owami: im not convinced ...

Girls: Yeah !!

Thando: are you sure you are okay

Me: I am !!

They all give me that look, sthe  
was busy on his phone

Ntando: are you sure ? Like...

Smiso: You don't want to  
scream or cry

Me: Cry for what ??

Mbalenhleyothando: he is your  
man

Me: that's just a label honey, if we aint fucking, he aint my man

(Clears throat)

I focus on the girls, I knew that sthe would respond 😊

Mbalenhleyothando: what do you mean, you aint fucking !

Me: I aint fucking with him so (shrugs)... like, im not even

bothered. he can die on that  
bed for all I care...

All of them (except sthe): Haaa  
Cindi

Me: (shrugs) Can I please move  
in, I cant stay in that  
depressing, dark weird house.

Scar: There is no...

Me: Don't you dare...

Scar: (hands up) okay, go ahead

Everyone laughs

Buhle: There is a spare room  
right next to...

They all look at one another

Me: Keng ?? (What)

Thando: How about you stay at  
the penthouse

Me: alone !!

Them: Yeah !

Me: oh hell No, that Room has ghosts, I'll sleep on the bed and wake up on the bathtub.

They all laugh

Me: Any other room ??

Girls: Uhhh !!

Minnie: There is one by Your husbands room.

Me: who ??

Thabi: Your Hus... I mean your...  
(rubs head) your.....

Owethu: (whispers) Its Sthe

Thabi: yeah !!... Sthe... his room  
is right next to yours (laughs  
sarcastically)

Me: is there something im  
missing ??

Sthe stands up, typing on his  
phone



Sthe: stop acting Weird, she is a guest, treat her like one. Ill be back in 7 hours, don't wait up !

He turns around, focuses on me, and then turns around and leaves.

Philasande/philani: AWKWARD !

I look at them and shrug.

Me: let me go pack my bags  
and sleep

I grab my suitcase, head  
upstairs and unpack. I wear my  
pjs, do my skincare yroutine  
and then go to sleep.

**2 WEEKS LATER**

The past two weeks have been weird, and so Awkward. There is just some weird things happening around me whenever sthe is around, and ive decided to just keep quiet and not even bother paying attention to it.

**(KNOCK ON DOOR)**

I just finished getting out of the shower, I lotion and wear my

undergarments. I heaf to the door and open.

Eyami jnr: Mama, My shoelaces are loose

Me: I thought you know how to tie them !

Akani: He Cant mama, Sisi Azra is the one who ties them for her.

Me: All this time

Eyami looks away. This sneaky little boy. I bend down and tie his shoes for him.

Me: you must play nicely  
angithi ??

Them: Yes Mom

I tie his other shoe

Amani: Baba !!

I finish and get up.

Sthe: Baby Mama

I look at him

Me: Sthe !!

He grins

Sthe: excuse me ?

Me: Sthembiso zungu, ufunani  
?? (What do you want)

Sthe: mxm

Me: Yini

The kids look at us as if we  
were speaking Spanish, they  
were so confused !!

Sthe: Sons, Daughters please  
leave ?

Them: Okay Dad

The leave and he closes my door. He comes to me and grabs me

Me: ahh !!

He chokes me seductively and moves his lips towards my ear

Sthe: (in demanding, deep tone) Talk to Me Nice !



Me: (nods)

I Get slapped so hard on my Ass  
and before I scream, he covers  
my mouth

Sthe: I'm sorry !

I was still in pain

Me: Ahh Sthe !!!

He kisses me and I respond. We  
kiss for the longest time. We  
know how to kiss and not  
involve anything that will lead  
to us having... (clears throat)  
You know. I break the kiss

Me: (rubbing ass) You hurt me  
!!

Sthe: (pouts) Shem.

I move towards him and he acts like he is not shaken by my steps. He stands there and I slap him

Sthe: What did I do ??.

Me: Slapped my ass, I slap you

Sthe: (touches cheek) You went the extra Mile, just to scar my cheek.

He moves his hand and he has a scratch on his Cheek, which is bleeding, but not that much.

Me: (covers mouth) Im sorry, I wanted to...

Yoh, I didn't even know what I was saying. Seeing Sthe's blood Made me feel WEIRD. It always made me feel like I killed him or someone and left some evidence.

Sthe: what are you saying...  
baby !

Me: im sorry, look, eishhh !  
Sorry Sthembiso

I was panicking. Sthe pulls me  
and looks me in the eyes with  
the most concerned/pissed  
look **ever!**

Sthe: whats wrong ??

Me: Blood (panting) you need  
a... bandage

I try to move out of his grip and  
get the first aid kit, but he isn't  
letting me off the hook that  
easy.

Sthe: Calm down !

Me: you are bleeding sthe !!

Look blood is on your cheek

and I did this, im sorry please  
don't get...

He silences me with a kiss. A  
sweet, Good Kiss. I shut up  
same time and he breaks the  
kiss, looking at me

Sthe: Why are you panicking !

Me: You... bleeding (looks  
down)

Sthe: I've never seen you act like this

Me: You are bleeding Sthe !

Sthe: Than Attend to my Wound and stop panicking

Me: don't be rude

He looks at me and starts laughing out loud

Me: Mxm, sit down and let me attend to your wound.



He sits down and I grab the first aid kit. I go to him

Sthe: Damn, this ass

He holds my ass

Me: sthe Mahn

Sthe: Its mine, I can do whatever I want to it, I can even do this...

He slaps my ass

Me: (Moans in pain)

He looks at me, making me  
blush and look away

Sthe: Yoh, umuhle man

I blush even more

Me: Sthe Man !

Sthe: Umuhle Yerrr.

Me: Sthembiso Mahn, im busy  
with your wound

Sthe: Focus on it, im busy with  
you

He stands up and Carries me.  
Making me sit on his lap, I  
attend to his wound while he is  
busy playing with my ass and  
boobs

Me: Mara Uya'hilupha sthe (You are so Mischievous Sthe)

Sthe: haa Mina... im the good Guy

Me: good guy, ohh please Papi, you are worse than your brothers.

Sthe: (chuckles) At least im Mischievous around my Property

He kisses my neck countless  
times

Me: Lets me place this bandage  
on your cheek Baby, wait...

He stops and I place it on his  
wound, he continues kissing me

Me: Sthe Mahn, Woahh !!

I feel his arousal, and unbuckles his pants.

Me: (kissing him) You are really naughty

Sthe: We are both naughty my love

We get naked and he locks the door. He comes to me while rubbing his manhood. When

last did I have dick, wuuu. I was so looking forward to this.

Sthe: Come here

He slaps my ass and grabs me, entering me

Me: (Moans in pain) ahh Sthe, its Big

Sthe: Im sorry Baby, im sorry

We do the leap frog sex position. He was eating me so good. He was thrusting so much

Me: ahh Dadddy !!

Sthe: (Groans) Fuck Babby

Me: mhhh (biting lower lip)

He ups the pace, making me moan even louder...



## **(KNOCKING ON DOOR)**

Mbalenhleyothando: haa guys

Scar: eyoo sthe, haa bro, calm down

Shaka: Just leave him, he wont listen to you.

Khanyi: Get it Girl

Lwandle: Baby haa

Me and sthe were not even interested in what they had to

say, we were finally brought back together after so many months of being apart.

Sthe: (Groans) Fuck Mommy

Me: ohh yess Daddy

There is this sound, it sounds like his dick hitting against my cookie. It sounded so good, even though I was in pain

Me: ahhh

He turns me around and We do the seashell Position. I would lie on my back, and I would raise my legs all the way up, making my ankles cross by my head and he would enter me in the missionary position. He pounds so much, it felt so good

Me: (Moans out loud)

Sthe: Yess mommy.

We do the upright Citizen position, he carries me, while I wrap my legs around his body. He pounds so much

Me: (moans) ahh

My eyes, the pleasure I felt. The sound like his manhood hitting

against my cookie makes me  
feel so good.

Me: Daddy, I love you

He looks at me, He looked so  
Hot, with his small eyes.

Me: I love you.

Sthe: I Love you Way More...

Me: oww yeah

He ups the pace

Me: (moans)

Sthe: oww yesss

## **AFTER SOMETIME**

He cums inside me and we lie on the bed.

Sthe: (panting)

Me: I need to pee

I stand up and he grabs me, he makes me open my legs and fingers me

Me: (Screaming in pleasure)

He ups the pace and I squirt. He stops and then enters me, fucking me so rough, okay this was Hardcore...

Me: (yelling) Ahhh

I get free from his tight grip and  
move away

Me: ahh sthe

I crawl, trying to get away from  
him. He comes to me, his eyes  
were bloodshot Red

Me: Daddy



He grabs me and starts  
pounding even faster

Me: (Groaning really loud)

Ahhh

Sthe: Mine !!!

He ups the pace, I was in so  
much pain, im even shocked  
that I wasnt bleeding

Me: ahh

I try to move away from his grip, but he doesn't want... he hits it so hard

Me: Ahhhh

**A FEW MINUTES LATER**

Me: Ohh my God papi !!!

Sthe: its about time I showed  
you how obsessed I am about  
you !!

Me: You really are

I kiss him and he responds. We  
get inside the covers and have  
a nap.

**LATER**

After grabbing a bath and having another round in the Bath tub, we lie on the bed, wearing Our pyjamas. I was wearing his shirt and he was wearing his pants, shirtless. We were making out, and he breaks the kiss

Sthe: I want you back

Me: I'm still yours baby.

Sthe: (sighs) I had to do that, you know.

Me: Give me to D

Sthe: Yeah, He is obsessed about you, actually he obsessed about almost all these women in this mansion, when he saw you that day, he just couldn't stop asking about you and all that nonsense (rolls eyes)

Me: didn't he know that im yours

Sthe: He does, but he doesn't care.

Me: arghh

Sthe: I just had to make sure  
the plan goes accordingly

Me: what plan...

Sthe: (sighs)...

He tells me his plan, im even  
shocked that his plan went  
accordingly.

Me: So you did this to D

Sthe: (nods)

I get up and sit on his lap, I kiss him countless times.

Me: I knew that you did this !

Sthe: (smirks) That's why you are my wife, you know me.

Me: So what's gonna happen when he finally wakes up

Sthe: Hes coming For me.

Me: (sighs) whats wrong with him

Sthe: He killed My uncle  
Banele's Daughter Nolwandle

Me: Huh !

Sthe: He pinned the death on  
me and now my uncle wants  
nothing to do with our family,  
he is probably working with  
Dimitri so he can take me out.

Me: who is Banele ?

Sthe: uncle Sanele's twin  
Brother. He is married to Aunt  
Andiswa's twin sister Andile.



Me: everyone is a twin here

He laughs.

Sthe: You can say that again.

Me: Your family has way too much drama

Sthe: I need to find Nolwazi, she knows the truth, but Scelo said D Kidnapped her and she cant be found

I look away.

Sthe: Whats wrong.

Me: well !!!

I take out my phone and dial  
the person

...: Sister In law

Sthe looks at me.

Me: Nolwazi, can we meet

Nolwazi: Dimitri is not awake yet, right

Me: Nope, but we need to meet tomorrow.

Nolwazi: Okay...

Me: i'll send you the details

I hang up and sthe looks at me.

Sthe: You... know her

Me: she Has been calling me,  
and she wants to kill D

Sthe: She what !!

Me: I have another thing to tell  
you...

Sthe: Go on !

Me: Nolwandle is alive. Kgosi  
was working for him, and he  
asked him to kill nolwandle...

Sthe: Let me guess, he got  
scared and didn't kill her.

I hit his chest.

Me: stop it

We both laugh

Sthe: so, You and Nolwazi are working on killing Dimitri.

Me: yep !

Sthe: Damn, I love you.

Me: (pouts)

We kiss

Sthe: You are A badass

Me: ohh please !!

Sthe: So, now I what...

Me: you are gonna come with me, so we can work together, and I want you to meet nolwazi

Sthe: You think she will want that, last time I saw her, she didn't even trust me. And she knew I didn't kill her sister.

Me: just come...

Sthe: She Doesn't trust me  
though...

Me: she does, she just didn't  
know who to trust, and who to  
not trust.

I hold his hand

Me: baby, she Trusts me, and  
she has always wanted me to

come with you, she wanted you to work with us.

Sthe: angim'thembi (I don't trust her)

Me: than trust me baby. Now that she knows that Her sister isnt dead, do you think she still has it out on you.

Sthe: She Shouldn't

I hit his chest



Me: She trust you baby

Sthe: (laughs) I know she does

Me: Work with us.

Sthe: (shrugs)

Me: (pouts) Please !

Sthe: Angaz (I don't know)

Me: mxm

I stand up

Me: my husband doesn't want to help me, if I die, I'll haunt you

He laughs at me, making threats at him and sulking.

Me: its not fair, if I die... hehh, abuti you will kill yourself because when I come back, im coming back to haunt you

Sthe: Come here

Me: (shakes head while folding arms)

I look away and I feel a presence behind me

Me: mxm

I feel his hands around my tummy

Sthe: Mrs Mood Swings

Me: excuse me

Sthe: Im kidding yohh, don't kill me.

I face him

Me: You must do the bed, im going to shower.

I walk away and he pulls my hand

Sthe: Gotcha !

Me: yazi you have time for games sthe

Sthe: Uban u sthe, Yazini Cindi mina my name is Papi, not Sthe. Only losers call me sthe

Me: oh so you are lowkey saying that I am a loser (hits his chest)

Sthe: Youre my Baby, you aint no Loser, plus, I married a Sexy, fine ass lady. Just that she is

Currently angry at me. And she know that I will help her.

I look at him and he pouts

Me: stop pouting (smiles)

Sthe: Look at her.

I blush so much when im around him, geez.

Sthe: so, am I forgiven baby

Me: please kiss me

Sthe: (smiles) i'd like that

I hug him and we kiss, and you know what happens next. So let me spare you.

## **THE NEXT DAY**

Me: get dressed man.

Sthe: That dress is to short.

Me: i'll go alone.

He blocks my path

Sthe: (deep voice) Oh yeah

Me: of course not, where will I go, while wearing such a short dress

Sthe: Nowhere without me

Me: Yes, now get dressed and hide my dick, its tempting me



He moves closer to me, lifting  
my dress

Sthe: oww yeah ? (Kissing neck)

Me: (moans) Daddy, get  
dressed

Sthe: (bites lower lip) Not now

He makes me bend and I hold  
onto the bed. As he is about to  
enter me, eyami jnr peeks  
through the door and luckily I

saw him and I grab a towel and  
hide sthe

Sthe: Yoh This Kid has No  
timing Yerr

Eyami Jnr: Sup Dad

Sthe: How are you my son, your  
timing is so bad Man, I was  
about to get so...

Me: haaa

I cover his mouth.

Me: hi baby

Eyami: Mama, Right these are my shoes

Amani: No, its My shoes

Sthe: Ahh, again

Me: Get dressed Daddy

Sthe: Arghhh

He kissed my forehead and takes his clothes, heading to the bathroom

Me: okay, let Mother Hen sort this mess out.

**A FEW MINUTES LATER.**

Mbalenhleyothando: The noise you made, was too much

Me: Only 1 man eats this pussy, and its My Man.

King: Yep !

Owami: He needs to

Mandisa: But I lost sleep

Ntando: Your room, needs to  
be soundproofed

...: (Deep Voice) Leave my wife  
alone.

We all turn around and its sthe

Mbalenhleyothando: Wuuu !!

Thandi: whats the Occasion

Me: We are going out, to sort  
out some stuff regarding D

Thandolenkosi: So you are going to the hospital, to check on your Old man, with Your Real Man

Me: You can say that

The girls look at one another

Smiso/thabi: That's Savage

Me: Lol, if he doesn't fuck me...

Mbalenhleyothando

/owami/Ntando & Me: then he  
aint My man

Thabi: Period Sis

Owethu: Preach Sista

The guys look at us, sthe wraps  
his hands around my waist and  
kisses my neck, sending so  
many signals.

Me: (whispering) Daddy

Sthe: I know, i'll sort you out  
after our meeting.

Me: (blushing)

The girls look at us

Lwazi: She is blushing guys, Get  
the Camera

Everyone laughs

Me: Mxm (smiling)



I make Me and Sthe food and we eat. The kids Ate porridge made my Mam'Gladys and her sister

## **AFTER SOMETIME**

We get inside Sthe's Ford Mustang and head to the location I sent to Nolwazi.

---

...: Sista In law

Me: Hi Sis

...: Big Bro

Sthe: Nolwazi

They do some Handshake and I  
look at their hands, puzzled

Nolwazi: We used to do it when  
we wee young.

Me: (nods)

Nolwazi: its about time you brought him here, Dimitri might wake up soon. I got one of my inside men, who is D's Guard Telling me all this info and it seems like he is making progress every week

Me: (rolls eyes) Arghh, So I have a plan for the 2<sup>nd</sup> strategy...

**STHE**

They continue talking and Im  
just Focused on 1 thing, My  
Wife. That Ass looks Good.

They continue talking and I get  
busy with my phone, taking  
picture of my view

***MESSAGE***

***KING: NIGGA, STOP POSTING  
YOUR WIFES ASS***

***SCAR: TRAPPED BY PUSSY***

**SCELO:** 😄😄😄

**ME: FUCK OFF, STARE AT  
YOTHANDO'S ASS, IM JUST  
ADMIRING THE VIEW**

**SHAKA: WHERE ARE YOU TWO  
?? LOOKS LIKE YOU ARE ON  
DESERTED LAND OR A  
DESERTED AREA**

**ME: ARENT YOU SUPPOSED TO  
BE BREASTFEEDING**

**PHILANI:** 😄😄😄😄

**PHILASANDE:** 😄😄😄

**BOBBY: OUCH BRO** 😂😂😂👊

**SHAKA: BITCH ASS** 😂😂😂

**LWANDLE: OOOH, HE CALLED  
YOU A WOMEN** 😂😂

**ME: I HAVE TO GO**

**LWAZI KHOZA:** 😂😂 **GO AHEAD  
BRO, ITS ALL GOOD**

**ME: IM NOT ASKING FOR  
PERMISSION, I WAS SIMPLY  
TELLING YOU'LL THAT I HAVE  
TO GO**

**MILLER: OKAY MY KING, WE  
ARE SORRY**

**DANGER: PLEASE DON'T  
PUNISH US FOR BEING  
DISRESPECTFUL**

**ME: YOUR ARSE NIGGAS**

**BONGA:** 

**LEO:** 

**KING: HADE BROER** 

I switch off my data.

Cindi: Okay, See you when he wakes up

Nolwazi: Hes So dead

They start laughing and im there, confused.👁👁 They hug and I hug nolwazi and she leaves.

Cindi: Lets go



She pulls my hand and I look at that ass. This is the best place to fuck her brains out.

**CINDI**

I lead the way and he opens the door for me, I get in and it closes.

Me: oh shit

I forgot to wear my underwear,  
after the kids got inside.

Me: (smirks) plus im horny.

He gets inside and starts the  
car. He looks at me, annoyed.

Me: What Daddy ??

Sthe: (Smirks) Nothing

Me: Really...

He gives me a death stare.

Sthe: Come here.

He turns off the engine and unbuckles his pants, i lift up my dress.

Sthe: no undies

Me: I forgot... (scream)

He slaps my ass, I sit ontop of his dick and We have it so good. He lifts up my dress even more and starts sucking on my boobs, sending so many signals.

Me: (moans) Ahh Daddy, fuckk

Sthe: (groans)

**21 QUESTIONS BY 50 CENT  
AND NATE DOGG PLAYS. HIS**

# PLAYLIST IS SO GANGSTA. I LOVE IT

Me: (moans out loud) Yess  
Daddy !!! YESS.

Sthe: Daddy loves you

Me: I love Daddy too, I love you  
Daddy

He looks at me and I smile. He  
is my happiness, my everything.  
He exactly what I need in a

man, even though he is crazy. I cup his face and We kiss. He ups the pace and Pleasure kicks in with full force. My eyes.

Sthe: Fuck those eyes drive me crazy.

Me: (Moans out loud)

I couldn't say anything, every time I tried, he would up the

pace and make me let out  
moans and cuss words.

**A FEW MINUTES LATER**

**LIKE ME BY POP SMOKE & PNB  
ROCK**

I am now facing the steering  
wheel, he was eating my ass,  
and then he would change and  
eat my cookie from behind

Sthe: (groans) I love this view,  
fuck

Me: (Moaning)

He opens the door and we both  
get out, he makes me bend,  
holding onto the drivers Seat.

Me: (moans) ahhh



He pulls my hair and eats me so rough.

Me: (panting) Ahhh, Oh my god. Yess Daddy

## **AFTER SOMETIME**

He cums inside me and we make out.

Sthe: You drive me Crazy

Me: Oh yeah ??

Sthe: hell Yess Baby

We continue Making out And then head to Mc Donald's Drive thru. We order our food and then eat in the parking lot, talking so much. Me and Sthe always have airtime 😁😁 we talk to much.

**LATER**

We head Home and everyone  
isnt around

Mam'Gloria: They are at the  
cinema Room Love

Me: oh, thank you Ma

I hug her and kiss her forehead.  
I love Her, Ma'mkhize and  
Mam'Gladys. They mean the  
world to me.

Sthe: Okay, You are kissing her  
way to much now

We both laugh

Mam'Gloria: you are Always  
Jealous Sthembiso.

He comes to me and wraps his  
hands around my waist and  
rests his head on my neck

Sthe: mine !

Me: Drama

We laugh at him and we Head  
to Our kids.

Amani: Baba, I washed my Benz

Sthe: Really ??

Akani: I helped him baba, He  
was Slow

Eyami: Yahh

Isphiwo: All of you did a  
horrible job

Eyami Jnr: Hell No Bro, I  
washed my car

Me and sthe look at one  
another and laugh out loud.  
Yoh, when they argue, it Just  
bursts us up

Azra: Mama, I want new  
siblings, eyami is Mean, and

Akani Is always acting like a princess. Unam likes sleeping and Amani likes making a mess

Me and sthe look at one another

Eyami jnr: Im the boss, like dad.

I use his name, so I am boss

Sthe: Junior you talk to much.

They laugh at him.

Unam: Yah, Yaphapha Yami

...: ncoah Cute Family

We turn around and its Thando  
and Yothando

Sthe: ahh, its these 2

We burst into a long ass laugh.



Mbalenhleyothando: these kids need siblings man.

Sthe: Mother of 10 !

Thandolenkosi: Heyy wena 10 yonke

Mbalenhleyothando: Mxa niyabona

Me: Make them first, and i'll follow

Mbalenhleyothando: haa

Sthe: i'll make her Pregnant keh

I look at sthe

Sthe: oh yess

King: Youre back

The guys kneel down

Scar: My king, My queen and  
the Princes and Princesses

Eyami jnr: See, I told you im the  
boss

He goes to Scar

Eyami jnr: Go get me some  
alcohol Servant

Scar: Excuse me??

We laugh at him

Eyami jnr: its for my Dad, I need  
some Juice

Rellik: What did you do to this  
child ?

Me: (shrugs)

Danger: it's the Name Pops,  
this Eyami name is not good

Uviwe: Sthembiso

Me: Amani is Sthembiso.

Zlatan: That's why he likes  
messing up so much

Sthe: haa Uyabona

Mbalenhleyothando: I didn't  
know that they have nick  
names ?

Me: yeah. Okay, eyami is junior.  
Amani is Sthembiso, unam is  
Sthembile and Akani is Mpumi/  
nompumelelo in full.

Bruce: Perfect names

Sindi: so, what are you going to  
name the new babies.

Me: New ??

The girls look at me

Thabi: Nothing

Leo: are you scared of her ??

Mbalenhleyothando: pregnant

Cindi is Dangerous

Me: im not pregnant

Nande: Yes Babes, you are not pregnant

I look at sthe who looks happy.

Me: (death stare) mh hh

He hugs me and kisses my neck.  
We head inside and chill.

## **2 WEEKS LATER**

Ive been so grumpy lately, but  
the sex 😞😭😍. Wuu, its so  
good. Sthe eats me like 3 times  
in a day and im so addicted to  
him and all this sex.

Me: yami mahn.

I was sleeping and then  
Someone starts sucking on my  
breasts.

Me: ahhh

...: (sucking)

Me: (moans)

I open my eye and its sthe.  
(Smiles) yohh haii mahn.



Me: Daddy.

Sthe: Morning My Love

We kiss and cuddle.

Me: You like waking me up and you know I need to rest cos you like eating me, a lot these days.

Sthe: I want to make you preggy again.

Me: (blushes) You want another Eyami jnr

Sthe: I need new babies, and  
you heard Baby Azra

Me: (hand on face) I forgot  
about her, she also said she  
wants siblings

Sthe: The quads are dramatic,  
and they are ...

Both of us: **SO NAUGHTY**

We laugh out loud.

Sthe: See, now I need new babies.

Me: (touches tummy) If I get pregnant, how will we make igor believe that's Its his.

Sthe: i'll deal with that 1 eyed grandpa. Now where was I

He Gets ontop of me, kissing me countless times and tickling me

Me: (laughs) Daddy

He sets my legs apart and enters me.

Me: (Moans) ahh

Sthe: I love you so much woman

I was lying on my back, while he was on top of me. I cup his face and kiss him.

Me: I love you more

He ups the pace and eats me  
like our lives depended on it. I  
was so addicted, my Moans 😍...

.....

???

**(MACHINE BEEPING)**

Me: doctor, Doctor

The doctors get inside.

Doc: he is responding well to the medication. He might wake up soon

Me: so he will wake up

Doc: he is awake, but we cant have high hopes so early. We will see tomorrow if he responds

Me: okay doc

He leaves and I look at him.

Me: I need to alert Zimkitha

I get out and dial on my phone

**PHONE CALL**

**...: SWEERIE**

**ME: HE IS GOING TO WAKE UP  
SOON, TELL MRS TO MOVE  
BACK TO HIS HOUSE ASAP.**

**...: OKAY, THANKS NEH.**

**ME: ANYTIME**

**I HANG UP**

**PHONE CHIMES**

**R300K WAS DEPOSITED INTO  
YOUR ACCOUNT**



Me: (smirks)

I leave

**LATER THAT DAY**

**CINDI**

Me: okay, thanks for the hint

.

I hang up and look at Sthe

Sthe: D

Me: (nods) He is responding well to his medicine and I have to go back to his House, so that he can Think that ive been there for him (rolls eyes) arghh

Sthe: Its fine baby, you have to do this in order for the plan to go accordingly.

Me: (sighs) I wanna stay here,  
with you and the kids. Our  
family

I start sobbing and he hugs me.

Sthe: don't cry baby

Me: I don't want leave Daddy.  
This is my home

Sthe: (cups my face) look at me.

I look at him

Sthe: Yoh umuhle when you cry

He kisses me nose and I blush

Sthe: This plan is for our family,  
For us to be reunited again. We  
will win. Nolwandle, nolwazi,  
me, Kgosi and You are going to  
kill Dimitri.

Me: don't you think we should  
tell the rest of them

Sthe: My Dad and my uncles know

Me: how !!

Sthe: They know everything, and im thinking of telling my brothers, king, shaka and The phila twins.

Me: (nods) I'll also tell most of the girls

Sthe: don't tell Thabi, she talks way too much

Me: and sakhile, and don't forget..

Both of us: Tim

We laugh.

Me: I wo, but eventually, the whole family will have to find out.

Sthe: yeah, no secrets

We cuddle and watch TV together.

## **A FEW DAYS LATER**

I told most of the girls about the plan and they promised to keep quiet. I actually told all of them and thabi and tim promised. I came back to Dimitri's house. His guards (laughs) mxa... they were all happy that he is in a coma.

They enjoyed their Holiday.  
Yes, I sent Them away for a few weeks to lay off some steam with their families. They are back now and we need to act accordingly

Guard 1: bozza

Dimitri comes inside with crutches, he was lighter now, and good looking. He looks directly at me



Me: baby

He opens his hand and I go to him and hug him. He kisses my forehead.

Igor: I missed you

Me: (smiles) I missed you too

**SIKE**, I was getting fucked like  
nobodies business when you  
were in a coma

Igor: 2 weeks with this thing  
and im back in action

He was talking about his Crutch

Me: (Chuckles)

The guards also Chuckle, he wasn't that funny though.

Me: lets go

We head to the dining area, I cooked Mogodu and Pap

Igor: whats this.

Me: a meal

Igor: is it good ??

Me: trust me

Igor: ive never eaten such  
before

Me: now that you are married  
to me, you will be eating so  
many new things.

Igor: Awesome

He eats and we look at him

Igor: its really delicious

Me and the guards look at one another.

Igor: what !

Guard 1: Nex, lets eat

They start digging in and dimitri asks them what they were up too when he was in a coma

Me: we went away, since the house was depressing

Igor: where ??

Me: Zimbali Beach Resort

Igor: Were you that depressed

Me: we were all not okay, so,  
we went away, including their  
Families and my friends

Igor: well, im back now so we  
will go together

Me: Perfect

He asks the guards and they  
start talking about how

everything went down. I finish eating and I stand up. I wanted more, but I knew he was gonna get suspicious

## **A FEW DAYS LATER**

It has been really weird in this house. D comes home late and blames work for all the late coming since he was in coma. I went to the Hospital 2 days ago and Yep, im preggy and I

haven't told sthe yet. Only  
nolwazi knows and I am  
heading to her place to get  
some feedback

Me: knock Knock

Nolwazi: Coming

She opens the door and a cute  
baby Boy appears behind her.

Me: hi Baby



...: Hello

Me: whats your name ?

...: Mhlanganisi

Me: Cute Name, I love it

I greet nolwazi and head inside.

Me: doc !

The doctor that was attending  
to Dimitri carries baby Mhlanga

Doc: Call me Zakhele

Me: when did he get here so early

Doc: uhmm

Nolwazi: He is my husband

Me: He... he is My brother in law

Doc: (chuckles) Yes, Sister in law

Me: oww, that's so Awesome

We hug

Me: So you are a Khumalo still,  
or you are Using Zakhele's Last  
name

Nolwazi: Dlamini-khumalo,  
Both

Me: wuu, u'stout

We laugh

Doc: how is the pregnancy  
treating you

Me: good, im glad I only got the Big appetite Symptom. I cant deal with vomiting Again

Nolwazi: We need to Convince D that you Guys slept together

Doc: so I am going to Call him, and tell him to come to the hospital to get his medication

Me: doesn't he, like... know you ?

Both of them: Nope

Nolwazi: He has no idea

Me: Thank God, So when will you call him.

Doc: Tomorrow, im going to inject him with something that will make him super like... sexual so we can convince the Guards that you guys really had sex.

Me: okay, and I think i will also need an injection for him to just collapse on the bed...

Nolwazi: Haibo, you want him to die so easy

Me: no, (laughs) of course not. I want to undress him and leave him half naked so that when he wakes up, he gets convinced that we had...sex you know

Doc: come to think of it, that's a really Great idea

Nolwazi: Yeah, She is family that's why

We laugh at her

**(KNOCK)**

We all look at one another

Nolwazi: I wonder who that is,  
im not expecting anyone else  
today

She checks who it is, and opens  
the door

...: Here she is

Nolwazi: Wandle

I look and its Kgosi

Me: Kgosi

Kgosi: Hi, I had to bring her otherwise she was going to blow her cover and dimitri was obviously going to find out about her being alive.

Me: I understand



The exact look alike of nolwazi  
Looks at me, she had a birth  
mark on her neck, so I was  
going to use that to distinguish  
who is who

Nolwandle: Queen

Me: uhmmm...

Doc: We all know, sthe is a  
prince remember. The king of  
all beasts is Alwande, so that  
makes sthe the New King, and  
you, his wife are the Queen

I look down blushing

Nolwazi: Yazi we should be  
kneeling down

She kneels down

Nolwazi: My queen

Nolwandle: My queen

They all kneel down

Me: haa guys, come on get up

They all get up and we break  
into a laugh

---

The rest of the day ends well  
and I head back home with  
nolwandle and kgosi following  
my route. We go our separate

way when we reach the Free way.

## **THE NEXT DAY**

I wake up and do my morning routine. I wear a white jumpsuit and white timberlands. I wear my white jacket and brush my hair back and tie it into a bun at the end. I head downstairs

Igor: wuu, you look go, where are you going.

Me: I want to Get myself some food. Spoil myself

Igor: How about I join you

Me: where are you going dressed like that ??

He was wearing a grey t-shirt and jeans with grey sneakers. 🖐️

Igor: my doctor just called me,  
he wants me to go get some  
meds to repair my muscles and  
what not

Me: Okay, lets go.

I grab my phone, black shades  
and black bag.

Igor: you look good

He holds my waist and he  
sweet talks. He is such an  
expert in sweet talking. He can  
seduce you in some ways. We  
get inside the car

Igor: Ready

Me: (nods) Yes Husband

He smiles and starts the car.

We head to the hospital.

## **A FEW MINUTES LATER**

We are arrive and I excuse myself, I was so hungry. I head to the bathroom and call My Man

## **PHONE CALL**

...: Hello mama

Me: junior, where is you dad



In background

Sthe: Junior, come get your  
boerewors roll

Eyami: coming dad

I smile, he was such a great  
father

Eyami: baba, its mama

Sthe: Okay, Go eat Boy

I guess he gave him the phone  
and went to go eat

Sthe: Ahh, My Queen

Me: hi Daddy

Sthe: unjani ?? (How are you)

Me: im good, I just brought D  
to the Doctor.

Sthe: for what, isnt he  
supposed to be suffering

Me: haii wena

We both laugh

Me: please come to me, I miss you

Sthe: you like risking neh

Me: No sir, I want my daddy

Sthe: i'll be there in 15

Me: okay, I love you

Sthe: You better show me how much you love me.

Me: I will (biting lower lip)

Sthe: I love you too, see you  
neh

Me: Yes Daddy

He hangs up and I do my  
business and head out.

Igor: Just in time, I have to get  
in for my appointment. Will you  
wait for me

Me: okay, i'll grab some coffee

Igor: Grab some for me too

I go to the cafeteria and I grab coffee for both of us.

...: (Clears throat)

I turn around and its Nolwazi

Me: yohh, you scared me

Nolwazi: You and sthe cant seem to get your hands away from one another neh

Me: we like risking, that's why

She laughs out loud.

Nolwazi: I just came to check if the plan is going accordingly

Me: it will, manje, what if D sees you

Nolwazi: Mxm, he aint shit, plus. Im going to Zakhele's office

Me: okay, i'll have to make sure they spend a lot of time in that ward, I need to spend time with my REAL HUSBAND.

Nolwazi: just wink at him, he will catch

Me: okay

We go our separate ways and I give Igor his Coffee

Igor: thank you

He kisses my cheek and I look  
at Zakhele

Me: (wink)

He nods and I say my goodbye

Me: I'll be outside neh

Igor: okay



He was adding sugar in his  
Coffee. I look at zakhele

Me: (whispering) please lock  
the door, I will knock when im  
done

Doc: (nods)

I close the door and feel a hand  
on my ass

Me: uhh

I turn around and its Him, my man. 😍😞 he was wearing a white shirt, jean and white timberlands.

## **(DOOR LOCKING)**

I look around him and he brought the kids. They were dressed just like him, just that they wore t-shirts and shorts.

Me: hi babies

I hug them and kiss their lips,  
all of them

Azra: Mama, You look Pretty

Sthe: That's an  
understatement, that body is  
being advertised and its driving  
me nuts(bites lower lip)

Me: Behave

We head out and Go to the  
Park not so far from the  
Hospital

Phiwa: Mama, Dad made us  
Boerewors Rolls and We ate all  
of them

Amani: They were so Delicious,  
and I brought 1 for you mama

Me: me (covers mouth with  
hand)

We were having a short picnic and it was nice spending time with them. The kids play on the swings and I get cosy with my man

Me: I have a big surprise for you

Sthe: What ??

I hug my tummy and he looks  
at it, and then back at me

Sthe: (opens mouth wide) really  
?

Me: (nods)

Sthe: damn, im lucky

Me: a lot !

We kiss and I sleep on his lap

Me: im here because Me,  
Nolwazi and her husband...

Sthe: zakhele is Igors Doctor

Me: yes

Sthe: Mxa, Moss we could have  
killed him a long time ago

Me: (laughs)he is not getting  
away with this one. Im not  
letting him die that easy.

Sthe: BadAss, And then what ??

Me: We are basically going to  
convince him that im pregnant

with his children by drugging  
him and then I sleep in the  
same bed with him, So he  
wakes up convinced we had sex

She gives me a death stare

Me: Relax, he is not gonna fuck  
me

She: I think it would be better  
if we gave him Pills and he  
overdosed on them



Me: now that's Heartless  
BadAss

We laugh and I kiss him. The kids join us and we bond. We take selfies and azra, The Camera woman, takes pictures of Me and Sthe kissing with his phone. He Hugs my tummy and kisses my neck. Azra takes a Selfie with all of us in the picture and it looked so good.

**(PHONE RINGS)**

I answer it, it was Zakhele

Doc: C.B

Me: okay Bro

I hang up and sthe looks at me.

Me: I have to Go

Sthe: C.B (come back)

Me: (Smiles) Clever

We laugh and I hug my babies.

We get up and I fold the  
blanket and pack the picnic  
basket.

Me: i'll call you as soon as I get  
home

Sthe: okay, I love you

Me: I love you too

He kisses me and then gets  
down on one knee and kisses  
my tummy

Sthe: I love you too Champs.  
Look after your mom for me

Azra: Dad, is mom having new  
babies

Me: Yes baby, you said you  
want siblings right

They all start celebrating and kissing my tummy. We get inside the car and head to the hospital. He drops me at the entrance

Me: Bye bye keh

Them: Bye Mama

I kiss sthe for the last time and wave goodbye to them. The car drives away and I head inside.

Nolwazi: Finally, here is the Injection. Inject him on the neck and he will collapse same time.

Me: okay, is Wandle okay

Nolwazi: She is fine, Her Husband is probably fucking her or she is busy with her family.

Me: (Laughs) Yazi you like going so deep into the conversation.

Too much info. **CUT CUT**

We laugh out loud and then she heads to Zakhele's car. I knock on the Ward Door and then it gets unlocked.

Me: ive been Sitting

Igor: Sorry, He was checking my X-ray to see if im fine

Me: Its fine. Lets go

Doc: wait, take this

He gives him a pill and water,  
he drinks it and we head out.  
Zakhele follows us since he just  
came for our plan. He was off  
for a few days. We head to our  
car, holding hands. 😞 and then  
head to Nando's To eat.

## **LATER THAT DAY**

We head back home, yoh D was  
so Sexual. It was so annoying.



We get inside and he just wont stop touching me.

Guard 2: erhh Bozza, whats wrong

Igor: She is my Bestfriend

Me: (chuckles while rolling eyes) yep 😞

I place the Nandos Take away food I ordered for the guards and they dig in

Guard 8: thank you

Me: Pleasure, now D, lets go

We head upstairs and enter My room. I wanted the plan to go accordingly and my room didn't have camera's so fuck it. I place him on my bed while he acts all stupid.

Me: ((whispering) what the heck is in these pills he drank

I take out the injection and get it ready. I hide in with my jacket and go to him

Igor: I cant wait to eat this Fat ass

He carries me and places me on his lap

Me: oh yeah

Igor: Yes Ma'am

I take out the injection and inject him with it on his neck. He looks at me and I kiss his forehead and he Collapses on the bed

Me: Phase 1 of the Plan, is complete, time for phase 2

I take off his clothes and place him on the bed. I get him inside the sheets half naked and then take off my clothes.

...: (clears throat)

I turn around and its sthe

Me: oh my God, when did you get in here

Sthe: This Guys Guards are Not  
Even shaken by him. Plus, Half  
of them work for me so  
(shrugs)

Me: you are so Bad

He looks at the bed

Sthe: you plan worked out well

Me: told you it would

He moves closer to me

Sthe: Now its time for me to  
Congratulate you and also  
Thank you for Making me A  
father again

Me: (bites lower lip)

I lock the door and sthe gets  
naked and places his clothes in  
my drawer. We didn't want his  
clothes mixing up with Dimitri's

Me: I want you, all of you

We get on the same bed dimitri  
is on and he enters me.

Sthe: let me do this

He pushes dimitri and he  
bumps his head on the Side  
Table and falls on the floor

Both of us: (laughing)



Me: Mara daddy

Sthe: Cant have him Half dead  
on the same bed we are making  
love on.

Me: (giggles) I love you

We Kiss and have the best sex  
any woman can ask for. He  
would fuck me and choke me at  
the same time. It felt so Good  
and I mean, D Was Half Dead so  
we didn't care

# MIDNIGHT

After our 3<sup>rd</sup> and last round, we cuddle in bed and talk about our future together and how many babies we are going to have after the little ones on the way

Sthe: okay, 27 babies and A big Estate Named after You

Me: 27 !!

Sthe: Yes !!

Me: haa, that's too much Baby

Sthe: We are almost there. We are already at 11 so...

Me: Yazi you are dramatic

Sthe: I know you also want them, don't stress

He hokds his Manhood

Sthe: BIGG PAPI is going to be at your service 24/7

Me: What if I want him right now (bites lower lip)

Sthe: (raises head)

Me: now that you are holding BIGG PAPI like that, I want him

Sthe: The lord Loves me today, so much good luck

We fuck for the last time and then after sometime, he cums inside me and leaves some on the bed sheets

Sthe: This Nigga is going to think that this is his Load.

Me: (laughs) Poor Old Man

I look at D, shem. I felt sorry for him. **SIKE**. See what I did there.

Me and Sthe cuddle in bed and I dose off

**03:00**

Sthe kisses my Neck and I wake up same time.

Sthe: I have to go now

Me: Okay Daddy

We both wake up and he gets dressed while I pick up D's Clothes on the floor and place them on the side table he bumped his head on 😂😂. Sthe wears his Timberlands while we

talk and then Its time for him to leave.

Sthe: Let me carry this old man.

He carries him and places him on the bed, He was still asleep.

Me: Bye bye Daddy

Sthe: Daddy loves you to baby.

I'll call you as soon as I get home okay ??

Me: (nods) Bye

He kisses me so passionately  
and then breaks the kiss.

Sthe: Bye

He opens the door and Guard 1  
is there

Guard 1: Guluva

Sthe: Hosh !



He turns to me

Sthe: Ngiyak'thanda yeva ?? (I love you okay?)

Me: (blushes) Nami ngiyak'thanda (I also love you)

He kisses my forehead and looks at Guard 1

Sthe: Look after her for me

Guard 1: Always Guluva

I smile when he leaves the house with a mask on. I wanted to cry so badly, but I was The 3C's.

**Cool, Calm and Collected.**

Guard 1: don't worry, D has lost a lot of respect and None of us respect him.

Me: (smiles)

Guard 1: My queen

He kneels down

Me: (Laughs) Get up

He also laughs

Me: you don't have to do that  
though

Guard 1: I know, I was just  
pulling your strings

Me: yazi you have time for games, let me sleep before you “boss” wakes up, goodnight

Guard 1: Night

I close the door and climb on the bed. I pull the sheets that cover both me and D, and then I go to sleep.

**THE NEXT DAY**

I wake up to somebody holding my waist and kissing me. I open my eyes and its D

Me: (smiles) Hi

Igor: How are you

Me: im Good

He looks under the sheets and looks at me

Igor: by the looks of things, I  
guess you got to taste the big D

Me: haa, yeah. It was... so  
good. I've never felt so much  
power before

He smiles at me.

Igor: hope I didn't hurt you

Me: oh, you did. Im still in pain  
after last night.

I was actually talking about My papi, He is No Childs Play in bed. I get cuddly with him and then there is a knock on the door. Just in time, THANK HEAVENS FOR THAT 😞. I get up and unlock the door.

Guard 1: Morning Mrs, Bozza

Igor: Wola

Guard 1: I thought you were not coming so I thought I should check up on you

Me: (smiles) we are coming now-now.

Guard 3: yes, I told you she was going to make breakfast

Guard 1: all you know is Food, aii

I laugh at them and close the door.



Me: lets go

He gets up and we brush our  
teeth and Then wipe our faces.  
We get out of the bathroom  
and I take the bed sheets...

Igor: What a mess

Me: (Giggles)

Igor: (pecks my lips) I'll find you  
downstairs

Me: okay

I take the bed sheets and place them in the basket. I take my phone and sthe calls

## **PHONE CALL**

Me: Saw'bona Bab'Zungu

Sthe: Ma'Zungu Unjanj ?? (How are you)

Me: I'm good, but I miss my  
Daddy

Sthe: I miss you way more. So  
how did it go

I tell him the story and he  
laughs out loud

Sthe: I told you he was going to  
think my Load was his (Laughs)  
Idiot of a man

I even tell him all the compliments he gave himself about yesterday, and Sthe Just Bursts out laughs. I conclude the call and tell him I will call him back. I head downstairs and the guys are sitting down laughing. D was patently waiting for me.

Me: im here, let me make you some food

I make them food and the rest of the day goes accordingly

## **2 WEEKS LATER**

I drink some red wine so that I can make myself have symptoms of pregnancy.

Igor: mhh Red Wine

Me: Yess

I drink it and I suddenly now  
want to Vomit. I head upstairs  
and vomit and D Enters the  
bathroom

Igor: Baby, whats wrong

Me: I don't know, I feel sick  
and... I think I need the doctor

I fix myself up and then we  
head to the hospital

Zakhele (doc): Ohh Mr & Mrs Dimitri, how can I help you

Igor: Ohh, Doc My wife has been vomiting since Morning, and she has a really big appetite

Doc: okay, let me take her in for a check up

We head to his office and he gives me a pregnancy test, I head to the bathroom and its been used. Its written:

***Pregnant***

***2 weeks***

At least he had my previous pregnancy test, so he could use it. I am 4 weeks Pregnant, I think. I get out and go to him and give it to him.

Doc: oh, Yes you are Expecting

Igor: (smiles) What !!



Doc: Yep, 2 weeks

Me: (smiles)

He checks up on them and then we head out.

Igor: Im going to be a father

Me: (smiles) Yes

Ive never seen him this happy.

We head to KFC drive Thru and

Buy some food. I eat all my

food and he also eats his and  
we head home

...: Baka

I look at this person. He was  
Huge with Scars on his Face

Igor: Azar

Me: Ummm, whose this ?

Igor: My Best friend, who is also  
my security Guard

...: Hi ma'am

He shakes my hand

Me: hi

Igor: This is my wife, (hugs my tummy) and these are my unborn babies

Azar: Woah, Really !

Igor: yep, We just found out the good news

Me: excuse me, let me give the  
guards their food

**IGOR**

She passes us and we both  
stare at her

Azar: She is Beauty.

Me: She is !

Azar: and she looks after the  
guards too

Me: she says they are Family,  
since they look after us.

Azar: Okay, I could tap that  
everyday

Me: heyy, Back Off. She is mine

Azar: (hands up in surrender)

We head inside and Find Cindi  
also eating too

Me: You okay Baby

Cindi: (nods) Im Fine

Me: okay, i'll be in my office if  
you need me

Cindi: Okay Baby

I look at Azar Staring at Cindi

Me: Lets go you idiot

We head to my office

Azar: So the plan

Me: I want to terminate all of the zungu's without her knowing

Azar: I thought you were working with the Khumalo's

Me: nah, They reunited with the zungu's

Azar: Oh yeah, I forgot that they are family with different surnames

Me: (sighs) Yeah. Now Cindi Is my number 1 priority, I want the death of the zungu's to be a

clean job. That's why I called  
you here

Azar: I got you, so when are we  
killing them

Me: soon. I killed 1 of them.  
The rest of them are next

Azar: marvellous

## **WRITERS POV**

While Azar and Igor where  
talking, Guard 1 had followed



them and recorded their conversation. He heads back to the rest of the gang and calls Cindi

Guard 1: Death

Cindi: mhhh

Guard 1: I knew that Igor could never summon Azar without him wanting people dead.

Cindi: He wants to kill The Zungu's

Guard 1: (nods) He is still convinced that Nolwandle is dead so, I have to look deeper into things and then tell Sthe

Cindi: Okay, i'll tell Nolwazi

Guard 1: ill send you the Recording right now

Cindi: Okay

They head back to their seats and eat. Azar and Igor appear

as they start eating and they all eat

## **A FEW DAYS LATER**

### **CINDI**

It hurts that Igor wants to kill my family, including my children. Im not letting him get away with this. I go to nolwazi and I told them everything.

Guard 1 also told Sthe and the rest of the family.

Guard 1: did you see what I just saw

Guard 3: I was it too

Me: what ??

He whispers in my ear

Guard 1: Azar is Constantly checking you out

I laugh out loud. Wuu, such  
Thirst

Me: leave him, Ive got him  
under my spell

I stand up and go to the  
kitchen, where Azar is.

Me: hi

He looks at me, from top to  
bottom

Azar: Hey there

I pour myself some juice and I  
feel a presence behind me. I  
turn around and Azar is right  
next to me, crowding my space

Me: uhmm

Azar: Don't you want to like...

Get it on with me

He grabs my ass and I push him  
away

Me: no, im a married woman  
and im faithful

Azar: just a little, ive been  
hungry

He holds his pants and I see something with veins... Oh My God

Me: uhh

I grab my juice and head out to my room, I pass Guard 1 and wink at him

Guard 1: 



I enter my room

## **MESSAGE**

Guard 1: Igor is coming, I told  
him you were crying

Me: Okay

I switch off my data and grab  
some Vicks and rub it under my  
eyes.

Igor: Baby

I look at him and he comes to me

Igor: whats wrong

Me: Its your Friend, The Azar Guy

Igor: what did he Do

I stand up and we go to his Camera Room. I show him the

Kitchen CCTV footage and start crying

Me: He touched me without my permission baby, and he told me that he wanted to lay off some stea...

He takes out his gun. He was so angry that it even scared me.

Igor: (clicks tongue) son of a  
bitch

As he is about to go out, I stop  
him and grab his gun

Me: no, Baby

Igor: He touched whats mine. I  
label him as my friend and he  
does this. He has another thing  
coming

I cup his face

Me: (Sobbing) Look, I don't want to come between you and your friend. Please

Igor: hes dead

Me: No baby, Please don't

Igor: (sighs) Okay

Me: don't Mention this to him, because he will say that I misled him and want to come between your friendship

Igor: don't cry, I'll do what you tell me. Just don't stress too much. You will hurt the Babies

Me: (smiles) You're such a great father

We leave holding hands and he hugs my tummy. Azar sees us and the mood changes

Azar: mmhh, Cute family

Igor: yeah

He looks at me

Igor: Baby, can you give me and  
My friend some space

Me: okay

I peck his lips and leave. I head  
to the guards

Me: successful

Guards: Yess

**2 MONTHS LATER**

**THE DAY TO PUT THE PLAN  
INTO ACTION**

Igor: baby, im going

Me: where ??

Igor: Some business. I'll be back  
in 3 days

Me: okay (pouts)



He comes to me and then hugs me

Igor: I'll be back ASAP

Me: okay baby

He pecks my lips and I hug him.  
Azar comes and they leave.

Guard 1: bags are packed

Me: Yep

Guard 8: okay.

Some people enter wearing black attire and balaclavas. They come next to me and its lights out.

## **WRITERS POV**

The guys trash the whole place and then head to the Surveillance room. They shoot all the evidence and ruin it.

After wards. They head to all the cameras and Shoot directly at them and then they head to the car where the unconscious Cindi is. The Guys Shoot at the Guards, serioualy wounding them and they head out

---

**CINDI**

I wake you with a throbbing head

...: you okay

Me: (nods)

**2 DAYS LATER**

**IGOR**

I had to delay my meetings  
after My Head Guard told me  
they got shot and they  
kidnapped my wife

Me: (Roars) Where is My wife  
and Unborn babies

Guard 1: Boss, We...

I loose my cool and fuck all of  
them up

Azar: Come down D

Me: Calm down. My wife is  
missing. Do you know where  
she is?

Azar: no, How should I know. I was with you the whole time

Me: then keep quiet, shut up

I head upstairs and everything is trashed. I cant even find out who these people are. I take out my phone and dial someone I never thought I could call's number

...: Yah

Me: Zlatan, I need your help.

Please

**STHE**

We all look at Zlatan who has summoned us to the lounge.

Me: whats up ??

Zlatan: Cinid was kidnapped today

I feel myself loosing my mind so  
I stand up

Me: what !!! Where was Igor  
the whole time ??

Zlatan: He said he went to a  
board meeting back home at  
Russia regarding business and  
he needs our help

Me: im not buying it



...: We heard what happened  
and we came as soon as  
possible

We all turn around

Andiswa: Andile

Rellik: Banele

Me: You two, what do you  
want ?

Wandile: Sthe bro calm down

Me: (Shouts) Calm down, My wife is pregnant and missing and you are telling me to calm down.

Andile: Relax !

Me: for what, You 2 are imposters and you only ever done everything for yourself. Nobody else. How can you turn your back on family. Your own family. That's Weird and I don't trust you'll. By the looks of

things, you might be working  
with Dimitri to kill us

Andile comes to me with an  
attempt to slap me

Me: do it, I dare you.

She holds herself

Me: My wife is not here to  
tame me, I will ruin that pretty

face of yours right now and you  
will regret it

Banele: i'm sorry my king.

Please excuse my wife

He kneels down.

Me: get up.

He gets up...

**HEINIE**

We don't know what happened but, Sthe Punched Banele and he collapsed on the floor, he grabs Andile and chokes her while lifting her up

Sthe: (In scary Voice) Where is my wife ??

King goes to him and tells him to put Mam' Andile down

Sthe: (Roars) Where is Cindi.  
Where is she ??

Andile: (in a suffocating Voice)  
We don... don't know My king

Alwande: Calm Down Son

Sthe Starts Breathing normally  
and we look at Alwande who is  
chilled with his hands In his  
pockets

Andile: your son has issues

Alwande: You are not in a position to have such responses. You were working with our enemies so you could save your Sorry Asses. If it were up to me, I was going to let Sthe Murder you right now.

She looks down

King: Where is Cindi Andile ??

Andile: What happened to Aunt

Me: She DIED !

They all look at me

Me: Now tell us, Where the  
Fuck is Cindi Andile, and don't  
you dare Change the topic.

Where is she

Andile: I don't know. If I knew I  
was going to tell you

...: Lies !!



We all look and its Nolwazi and  
Nolwandle + Zakhele

Andile: Baby

She stands up and Nolwandle  
moves away.

Nolwandle: How Could you  
Order Dimitri to kill me.

Andile: (Shakes head) Its not me, No I didn't do anything. Please believe me

Sthe: We Don't care about You Andile. You showed us Your True colors when you Worked with our enemies who were all out to get us.

Andile: please, you forgave Dabula and Wandile. Please forgive us

Dabula: Don't compare yourself to us. Mom you lied to us. You

used our love for you against us. How could you mom. You told us that Sthe Killed Nolwandle but he didn't. We hated him and Kept of harming Everyone for our "so called" Dead sister

Chris: I mean, I got Hurt by Him

We all chuckle

Wandile: You actually used us against one another because you knew our family was way stronger when we are together.  
Bonded

Sthe: We don't need you or your sympathy. We got our family right here and we have even multiplied. The Zwanes joined us. Our Family. You are Zungus But you turned your backs on us, for your lives to be spared. Haa. This family you

see right here, is complete with  
or without you two posers.

As he is about to walk away.

Sthe: Come to think of it, now  
that you are here. I am really  
happy

Andile smiles

Sthe: cos it showed me that  
You aint shit.

Scar/scelo: Yohh

Scar laughs

Lihle: Baby

He stop's and acts like his voice  
has cracked.

Sthe: You were missing in this family...

Andile: Thank you...

Sthe: back Then... Now that you are here. The only person missing is My wife and...

He looks at nolwazi who smirks at him

Sthe: And My unborn Children

Mbalenhleyothando: What !!!

Owami: Yeyyy !!

Girls: Yeyy !

Sthe: They are the only people missing In this house

**STHE**

I look at the floor

Me: Now wake your Filthy husband up, and get out of my Families House. Visitors are



welcome, But Trash stays  
outside

I click my tongue and leave the  
room

**RELLIK**

He leaves and Scar grabs a  
tissue

Scar: you might need this aunt

He places it on the floor and leaves the room with his wife. Everyone else leaves except me, My wife, Zlatan, Hloni and Kea, Lwandile and Yibanathi, and Sanele and Minnie.

Andile: (Sobbing) Banele, Vuka

Me: let me help you

I grab my gun, open the door  
and shoot outside. Banele gets  
startled and wakes up

Andile: lets go Baby, we are  
Leaving

Sthe Comes downstairs with his  
hands in his pockets

Sthe: Leave, You are  
trespassing

They stand up and leave. If  
cindi was here, Sthe would've  
been forced to forgive them.  
Nolwandle, Nolwazi and  
Zakhele come downstairs

Me: Zekethelo, Zimkhita and  
Zakhele

Zakhele: san'bonani ?

Me: sawbona mkwenyana  
(greetings groom)

Nolwazi: Uncle

She hugs me

Me: sawbona

Nolwandle: I miss...

She looks around and sees Kea  
hiding behind Hloni

Nolwane: Mamas

She goes to her and they hug

Nolwazi: We need to talk,

**BUSINESS**

We all head to the Lounge, sthe  
closes the door and comes to  
us.

Nolwazi: well, Cindi is not  
kidnapped, she is with us

Me: huh !

Nolwandle: Uncle, Igor wants  
to kill Us

...: I knew it !

We look and its Zlatan and Sindi  
(Owami's mother)

Zlatan: He has summoned Azar,  
So its obvious he wants a clean  
job done

Nolwazi: This time it will be different cos Azar has been eyeing Cindi and she used that against him.

Zakhele: so as we are talking right now, Igor doesn't trust Azar

Hloni: Cindi is really smart

Bruce: she got it all from me

Cyndi: (clears throat)

Bruce: Both of us



# INDECISIVE CHATTERING

We all look and its  
thandolenkosi and  
Mbalenhleyothando.

Mbalenhleyothando: Here they  
are ??

She gives us her iPad and its...

Sthe: Baby

Cindi: Hi Daddy

Me: How are you thus far

Cindi: im hungry, Nolwazi  
where is the food Girl

Nolwazi hides behind sthe. We  
all laugh

Sthe: its coming, who are you  
with

4 familiar faces pop up

Owethu: Hiii

Lwazi: Heyyy there

Kwazi: san'bonani emakhaya

Ngu Kwazi The diva la

Cindi: Yoh Relax Kwazi, its not  
youtube

We laugh at her response

Guard: (waves hand)

Cindi: Pops, Kgosi is protecting me

She hugs kgosi who is looking by sthe. We all look at him and he looks pissed

Sthe: baby, behave

She removes her hands same time.

Cindi: Sorry. Why is it tense.

Whats up ?

Nolwandle: my Parents were here

Cindi: and ??

Thabi: wuu girl, let me tell you

Us: Wohhh

**CINDI**

Thabi tells me what took place and im really angry at sthe for

making his anger take over like  
that

Me: baby why did you do that

Tim: yoh, He was so Angry. He  
grabbed Mr B like this... and  
then Choke Slam.... Boof on the  
floor he goes, unconscious.

Me: baby, please behave when  
you are there alone yezwa, I  
don't want drama

Sthe: I just got angry at them,  
but i'll be fine.

Me: but you do know that you  
could use Them for some good  
reasons

They all look at me

Me: what ??

Rellik: Talk Smart, Pretty lady

Sthe/andiswa: (clears throat)

Rellik: sorry

I tell them the plan and Rellik  
and the other others go and get  
Banele and Aunt andile. I'm  
given some space to talk to my  
Baby Daddy

Sthe: Baby please come back, I  
don't want you away from me. I  
cant live like this

Me: me and the Babies will be  
back ASAP



Sthe: Promise (pinkie up)

Me: I promise (pinkie up)

We talk about the babies and what I will name them. We were really looking forward to having more Babies. This 5 was a combo. Yes I am Having 5 babies and I am anxious and excited at the same time. After sometime, we conclude the call and I rest. The twins and

owethu play with baby  
Mhlanganisi.

**4 MONTHS LATER**

**IGOR**

Azar: so what about your wife ?

Me: shes fine where she is, she  
is gonna come back to papa  
soon. I just need to get rid of

the Zungu's. They are a huge threat

...: And We know where you can place a hit on them

We turn around and its Banele and Andile

Me: its sad to see that you are out to get rid of the Zungu's...

Azar: Your Family

Banele: They are no longer our family...

Andile: we wanna work you you

I get up and check if they don't hE any wires connected to them

Andile: are you done, not trusting us ?

Me: mhh

I let them sit down and we discuss business. I was really worried about my wife and unborn babies. I had a feeling that Azar might have something to do regarding her disappearance and he has a death target on his back

## **BONGA**

We listen to their plan. We are not that stupid to attach 50

wires on them for some information. Sthe Gave Andile, Yothando's necklace as a "I'm sorry gift". But she has no clue that it has a tracker and its currently recording their conversation. We are listening to it and also recording it at the moment.

Sthe: This fucker thinks he is smart

Me: Azar needs to die

## **WRITERS POV**

If only they knew that 3  
children were listening to them

...: We need to help them

...: I don't want to get in trouble  
with my father

...: same here.

...: Why are you busy acting like  
Bitches. We are growing older

and I think we should help them.

They also record the conversation and then head to their room

## **A FEW MONTHS LATER**

Cindi: (Screams) Get them out

Owethu: Its almost time chomi, calm down..



Lwazi: Shhhh, its fine chomi, its fine

Cindi: (screams) ahhh Mama,  
No im no longer getting pregnant. (Screams) ahh Zack... brother in law. Please get them out

Zack: we are almost them

Zakhele: about 2 minutes left

**A FEW HOURS LATER**

Lwazi: Congrats Chomii

Cindi: (breathing heavily) thank  
you

She goes into a deep sleep due  
to exhaustion

**7 WEEKS LATER**

**YOUR BLOOD FOR MY BLOOD**

Today is the Day. The day that  
Azar and Igor get rid of the

Zungu's. The Zungu's are ready for them. But they act like they have no clue making The clueless Andile and Banele anxious

Andile: Guys please, they are coming

Sthe: Okay !!!

Guys: Its Fine !!

They continue acting accordingly and banele calls andile to the side.

Banele: We need to warn them, lets go get suited up and maybe they will understand

All of a sudden, They get pricked with something and they collaps on the floor

Hloni jnr: i'll grab uncle Banele  
and you two can take Aunt  
Andile

Nkanyezi: Sho

Nkanyiso: we are so dead when  
dad finds out

They pull their unconscious  
bodies and tie them up and  
close their mouths with Muscle  
tape.

Nkanyiso: place the sacks on their Heads, so they don't see where they are

They grab Black sacks and place them on their heads.

Hloni jnr: Lets go

They leave the storeroom and lock it. They switch off the light

and head out, acting accordingly.

**(GUN SHOTS)**

**THE WAR HAS STARTED**

The Guards grab their guns and the whole family head out, to meet Dimitri.

**CINDI**

Me: ma, are you gonna be okay

Ma'Mkhize: I looked after 20  
babies from this family, this 5 is  
not that much work

We all laugh

Me: okay Ma

We all head out, heavily Armed.

**AFTER SOMETIME**



# **STHE**

Guards are dying or getting shot. We are determined to get this war over and done with

Rellik: where the fuck is Banele and Andile

Me: probably Betrayed us again

# **WRITERS POV**

The End is near, but which Side  
is going to win ??

Igor: I have to do this

He aims his silencer at Azras  
head and Azar doesn't see. He  
pulls the trigger and Azars body  
Falls down. Everyone looks at  
Igor

Igor: I want my wife where is  
my wife ??

---

They Get out of the back seat  
of the Guards Car and head to  
an abandoned building

...: this place is fine

...: are these the guns

...: Yep, just like we practised on  
our game

...: Okay !!!

They Climb up the building and reach the Top Floor

...: Lets do this

They unpack the Guns

...: Lets focus on the Target.

...: Okay

They focus on Dimitri

## **BACK AT THE ZUNGU MANSION**

Andile and Banele wake up.

Andile: mhhh... mhhhh

They start kicking and  
Screaming.

**CINDI**

We park far away and start  
moving slowly to the War Zone

Igor: I repeat, where is my wife

I look at the twins

Me: I have to go

Owethu: No !

Me: yes, look after the kids for  
me

**STHE**

Me: we don't know !

Nolwandle: I do

She appears and Igor looks at  
her

Igor: Nice. Bring her here

Nolwazi also appears

Igor: wait, (looks at both of them)

He points at nolwandle

Me: aren't you supposed to be  
Dead



Kgosi: I didn't do it. You cant just Kill people Because you want to separate a family

Igor: I knew I shouldn't have trusted yo, you faggot

...: Don't talk to my friend like that

We all look and its Her. She looked good. She appears with The twins and Owethu. They were wearing Military overalls

Me: (whispers) Damn

**CINDI**

Me: firstly, Apologise to Kgosi  
for the Label you just placed on  
him

Igor: im sorry, Now lets go

Me: let me say goodbye to my  
family

All of Dimitris guards were holding them. If only he knew that they are working with us

Me: move

I hug each and every one of them and then I go to my Baby Daddy

Sthe: I love you.

Me: I love you more.

I kiss him and then face Igor.

Me: guess its time

And then someone Whistles so loud and everyone looks. Shots are fired and D's Lifeless body lies on the Ground

**AT THE ABANDONED  
BUILDING**

Hloni jnr: lets go

They pack up their guns and  
head to the cars and hide

---

**CINDI**

Me: what the heck just  
happened

Kea: I think I know that whistle

Shaka: it cant be him

I turn to sthe

Me: baby, our plan... Worked  
out I guess

Sthe: I guess

He grabs my waist and kisses  
me passionately

Rellik: lets go

## **A FEW HOURS LATER**

We arrive home and are now settled down. My babies are here and she couldn't be more happier

King: Who the hell killed D and where is Andile and Banele

And then all of a sudden,  
Nkanyiso, nkanyezi and Hloni  
Jnr appear

Mbalenhleyothando: where do  
you come from

King stands up

King: don't tell me...

Nkanyiso: we know where aunt  
and uncle are



We stand up and follow them.  
They open the storeroom and  
switch on the light.

Me: uhmm

The guys laugh out loud. Well,  
except Sthe and king

King: nkanyiso, what were you  
thinking

Nkanyiso: They wanted to save themselves, so we stopped them...

Nkanyezi: we are sorry Dad

Kgosi lets them go and removes the muscle tape on the mouths

Andile: They are coming for us

Me: oh, Igor And Azar are dead.

She keeps quiet same time.

Shaka: yah neh

Everyone leaves the room

**MBALENHLEYOTHANDO**

King: you 2 come here

The nkanyi twins were so scared, they were even shaking. They go to him and then there

are 2 slaps across both of their faces

Rellik: what happened ??

My heart pierce. The nkanyu twins hold their cheeks and look like they want to cry

King: (Shouts) if you ever, **EVER** even think about Killing a

person again. I am not gonna spare you.

They nod

King: Get (pointing upstairs)

They nod and pass him,  
heading upstairs. I hear sobbing  
coming from them and I get  
pissed

Sthe: Why are they crying

Me: he slapped them

He looks at me with so much  
anger

King: Don't side with them

Me: you didn't have to slap  
them like that though

I click my tongue and pass him,  
he grabs me

King: They are too young to be killing people.

Me: oww, and you werent young when you killed your first person.

King: yothando it doesn't justify the fact that they killed someone

Me: the same way you killed someone at the age of 9. They are 11. So they are following in your footsteps

Everyone comes downstairs.

King: yothando Don't talk to me  
like that

Me: mmmhh

I remove my hand from his grip  
and pass him, he pulls me and I  
slap him so hard, I also felt it.

He touches his cheek and looks  
at me



Cindi: What happened ??

Sthe: aii baby, lets go ??

Sthe passes us and goes to the Newborn babies room with his wife.

Me: Now you know how it feels

I pass him and go upstairs to my first born twin boys room.

Me: boys

They were looking outside their window.

Me: look, im sorry about what happened

I hug them

Nkanyiso: Mom, its fine. Dad was just disciplining us. I understand. Killing someone is nie pap en vleis

When they speak Afrikaans. They sound like King 🤪 😍.

Nkanyezi: And Mom, Stop Arguing with Dad for our sake. We messed up. Its fine and we got the deserved punishment.

Me: what do you mean ?

Both of them: we saw you slap  
dad

Nkanyiso: mom, please stop  
fighting with dad.

I immediately feel bad. I  
wanted to cry.

Nkanyezi: Mama, forgive dad,  
he was angry at us. He didn't  
mean to slap us

Me: (sighs) its fine boys

I hug them

Me: i'll talk to him

I leave their room and Go to mine. I sit on the bed and start bottling up all my emotions.

(Knock)

I look up and its Cindi

Cindi: Hi, I heard about what happened

Me: (sobbing) I feel so bad. I wish I didn't slap him. I was wrong

She hugs me

**CINDI**

Me: look, I understand, these children have a lot of effect on us. Okay, you didn't have to slap him, but King was just disciplining them

Mbalenhleyothando: Yeah

I speak to her, to try and cheer her up and then I head out

**LATER THAT DAY**

# KING

I sit outside and smoke my  
blunt, I needed it after the way  
things turned out

Sthe: nigga, get up and go get  
your lady

I look at him



Me: (smiles) come to think of it..

I get up and give him the blunt.  
Cindi appears

Cindi: throw that away

I turn back at sthe, who is stamping on the blunt. I look at her

Me: Please don't tell my wife  
you caught me smoking

Cindi: ow, im telling her

She pulls sthe and they pass me

Sthe: she loves me

I laugh at him, this idiot. I go  
upstairs to my nkanyi twins  
room. I knock and get in, and

they are playing while punching  
one another. They see me

Nkanyiso: Sho Dad

I sit down with them

King: Hey boys, look. Im sorry  
for slapping you like that neh

Nkanyezi: Its fine dad, even  
though I did see the english

meaning of my name after you  
slapped me. Its fine

**Nkanyezi means Stars. So he  
said he saw stars**

We all laugh

Me: come here

I hug Both of them. My 2 heirs.

Me: Let me go talk to your  
mom now

Nkanyezi: She is Angry

Both of them: Very Angry

Me: Eishhh

Nkanyezi: im kidding, she  
misses you

That gave me a lot of hope  
actually. I stand up

Nkanyiso: Manje Dad, Klipa  
(R100) nyana

Me: mxm

They like milking me dry. I take  
out my Stack, and take out 2  
R200 notes

Me: don't tell Chloe and Cloete

Nkanyiso: Thanks dad

I walk out and head to my room's door. I think, and then I knock

(come in)

Ahh, the sweetest voice in the whole world. I open and it looks like she just got out of the shower. I sit on the edge of the bed and fiddle with my fingers while looking down.

## **MEANWHILE**

Scar: is he in

Shaka: yeah

Cindi: shhh

Rellik: I'd like to listen to this

They all place their ears on the  
door



# **BACK INSIDE KING & YOTHANDO's ROOM**

## **MBALENHLEYOTHANDO**

I miss my man. I stand up and  
go to him. I cup his face

Me: im really sorry daddy

He looked like he wanted to  
break down and cry

King: (nods)

Me: do you forgive me

King: (shrugs)

Me: (gives him a death stare)

I sit ontop of his lap and he  
grabs my ass, I kiss him and he  
responds

Me: you are very Sneaky

He smiles and we make out.

(the door)

Nkos'nolwazi: Move Scar man

Scar: its danger

Cindi: baby, lets move. I think  
they can hear us

Sthe: Idiots

Rellik: Shut up Scar

Shaka: yoh mfethu, uyarasa  
(you are making a noise)

We look at one another and he carries me and places me on the bed. He zips up his pants and goes to the door

King: 3. 2. 1

He opens it and they all fall on the wooden floor

Scar: yer dad, what do you eat.

You are very heavy

Bonga: my Ankle

Me: what were you thinking

Cindi and sthe peek inside our  
room

Cindi: I told you this would  
happen

Sthe: you did (kisses her neck)

King: Get up and leave, I need to make love with my wife

Me: and please hurry, before we loose our cool

Hloni: yoh rellik, you almost broke my back

Rellik: everything is me

Scar: sorry King.

They get up and leave. He closes the door and Comes to me, taking off his clothes.

King: get rid of those towels  
and open your legs

Me: Yes Daddy

.....

**2 WEEKS LATER**

**CINDI**

Everything has been perfect  
thus far. I enjoy every bit of

motherhood thus far. Me and sthe are so bonded like OMG. Its perfect, but... we havent been intimate since the last time (when dimitri was alive). I can also see that he is frustrated sexually. I also am but what must I say, like everytime we try to be intimate, the little ones wake up and we get very annoyed.



Mbalenhleyothando: its called  
the river of what ??

Bab'x: 3 headed snake

Me: oh hell no, Im not going

King: why must we go there

Bab'x: Strengthening

Sthe: mhhh

Bab'x: lets go Ke

Me: now ??

Bab'x: Yes

Me/Yothando: Haaaa

Sthe: Baby, I know you are not a big fan of snakes, but we have to do this

Me: but... cant we go to a different river. Bab'Xaba I think you are doing this on purpose

Mbalenhleyothando: yeah pussy, what the heck !

The guys laugh at him

Bab'x: I need to leave this house ASAP, the bullying is too much.

Me: yeah yeah, whatever.

Bab'x: I'll find you there

He leaves and me and my man head upstairs and get changed.

**A FEW MINUTES LATER**

We are about to leave our room and he pulls me

Sthe: You wont panic right.

I look at him, is he always this Adorable. I stare at him and he pulls me and I snap out of it

Sthe: im talking to you ??

Me: yes sir, I love you.

He bites his lower lip and I cup his face and kiss him so passionately

Sthe: damn, what was that

He look down and I also look.

Me: (covers mouth)

Sthe: i'll deal with you later, wear a towel. Don't want King and Scar staring at you

Me: (blushes) yes sir

I grab a towel and he wraps it around my waist. We leave holding hands, baby kissing and laughing. He was such a sweet talker. Way better than Dimitri

Mbalenhleyothando: Are you trying to attract someone with that...

Me: No Thando 2, lets go

Sthe lets me go and I leave with Lihle and Mrs King. We get inside our car and leave. The guys were in a separate car. After sometime, we arrive and its so Weird, and scary. Geez

bab'x: Here you are. Im done with the ritual, come, and get cleansed

Scar: Mhhh

We all follow bab'xaba and  
Then reach this beautiful river,  
it had a big waterfall and then  
Xaba calls Mbalenhleyothando  
and King. I sit with my man,  
cuddling with him. Minutes  
later, Scar and lihle enter and  
then before we know it, I get  
called

Me: haa, why me alone



Sthe (chuckles) Yeah, I should  
enter with her

Bab'x: She is a queen, she  
enters alone

Me: okay ke yohh

I get up and give sthe my towel,  
I wearing a bum short and  
Swim suit and head to bab'X

**STHE**

Shaka: Damn that's a fat ass

King: Yerrr its huge

I look at them. They are lucky their wives are talking and they didn't hear a thing since they were sitting a few steps away from us

Me: back off

They laugh at me.

I sit down and wait for my wife  
to come out

**A FEW MINUTES LATER**

**CINDI**

Bab'xaba does whatever he  
does and then the guys enter.  
Only Shaka and King were in  
right now.

Sthe: You are soaking wet

Me: that man is weird. He wanted me to enter that Cave behind The waterfall

Sthe: oh, its not that scary and the guys are inside right now.

Me: im not looking at a 3 headed snake in the eyes.

Never shem !

Sthe: i'll be here with you moss

He hold my hand

Me: i'll die. Snakes are not my  
Favourite. I was gonna  
understand if it was a Shark. A  
Snake, worst part 3 headed. Hai  
shem ncono Siyeke

I complain and he looks at me.

Me: what ? (Blushing)

He cups my face and kisses me  
passionately

Me: mhhh, ahh Daddy

We kiss passionately in this  
both Beautiful and Creepy  
place

...: (clears throat)

I break the kiss and look

Me: its your turn

Sthe: (groans)

He stands up and kisses my forehead.

Sthe: i'll be back

I nod and he leaves. The girls come to me

Mbalenhleyothando: and then,  
that kiss

Me: I need him inside me

Lihle: wuuu, u'stout

Me: when last did I have it. By  
the time Dimitri was alive and I  
was pregnant that time

Both of them: haaa

Me: arghh, and everytime me  
and the him try to have it, the  
babies wake up...

Lihle: its witchCraft.



We laugh and chat. Sthe Comes out and the girls go to their men. He stare it him, he looked good. Father of 12. 😊😊

Sthe: lets go Baby, and stop staring

Me: im hungry

Sthe: I could eat

We head back to our cars and head to KFC and Buy some food. Water can make us starve sometimes. We eat and then head back Home.

## **2 WEEKS LATER**

Me: I have a plan, it will get us in trouble

Girls: Tell us

I was planning on Us (the girls)  
to Prank the Guys. It was gonna  
be... (laughs) very Funny

Me: so..

I tell them the plan and they  
look at me

Smiso: you sure about this

Me: yep

Pabalo: you are very naughty

Khanyi: I can ready see sthes  
face

Me: yoh, he will be so angry

Mbalenhleyothando: im game

Thando: same here

Girls: we are in

Thabi: if we get caught

Me: we wont

Londi: sthe Knows you like the  
back of his hand

Me: okay, maybe he will  
suspect, but I'll make him not  
go to that extent

Lydia: Mara Stink bombs

We all laugh and the guys enter  
the room

King: whats funny

Me: just... some girl stuff.

Sthe folds his hands and looks  
at me

Me: hi daddy (biting lower lip)

Sthe: what are you Up to ??

The girls clear their throats and  
I stand up and go to him

Me: nothing Daddy

I kiss him and he hugs my waist  
and whispers in my ear

Sthe: you are lying to me and it  
wont end well

Me: (whispering) im not lying  
daddy

Sthe: ive been starving for  
almost a year now, if you are  
lying to me, i'll deal with you  
accordingly (pointing at his  
manhood)

Me: Yes Daddy, I promise im not lying to you.

My Dad appears and calls the guys, since they had a meeting, I kiss my man and they all leave

Me: lets go

Girls: (Giggling)

We head out and then call Raph, to help us



- Firstly: we were going to ask Raph to get inside the guys office and open 5 stink bombs, he must hide them really well cos their eyesight is really good
- Secondly, we know that they will smell kt, since it will be stinking and then, we will lock their door. After a few

seconds, we open the door and then they will go to the 2<sup>nd</sup> trap we have set up for them

- Afterwards, they will open the door and Floor, Eggs and water will land on one of the guys.
- We will act like we are shocked about the sudden

Outcomes and then Trap  
number 3 is going to be  
unleashed

- They will all head upstairs to  
their rooms where water  
coloured paint will fall on all  
of their heads.

Its perfect. 😊 😄 😄

---

## **WRITERS POV**

Raph enters the guys office, he basically sneaked in and starts opening the Stink Bomb Packets. After successfully opening them and hiding them, he leaves. **BUT**, Sthe and King saw him. They look

at one another and stand up  
excusing themselves

King: what is he up to

Sthe: What is Cindi Up to (rubs  
forehead

## **LATER ON**

The guys Notice that there is  
some off smell in the office, like  
expired eggs and Sewage.

Rellik: What the fuck is that  
Awful smell

King and sthe look at one  
another

Scar: (coughing) Yeses, its  
(gagging) Shit its nasty

They all stand up and scar  
heads to the door first.

Scar: its locked.

He pushes the door and they all start suffocating since they were at the crime scene

Scar: finally

He opens and heads out and eggs, flour and Water fall ontop of his head

King: erhhh

He lioks at them and they all laugh at him, except sthe. He was pissed.

Scar: (yells) Ahhh

They all walk out and ass they head out the house, to go ask the girls whats going on.



Coloured paint falls all over them. All of them

King: What the fuck

The girls appear.

Thandolenkosi: whats going on...

Mbalenhleyothando: what happened?

Sthe: you tell us, Where is Cindi  
??

They call Cindi who appears  
breastfeeding Her Baby boy

**CINDI**

Plan was a success. I wanted to  
laugh but I had to convince  
them that we didn't do

anything and we have nothing  
to do with all this

Me: (shocked) What happened  
to all of you, Scar you look  
Like... damn you looks horrible

Sthe: Girls, Is there something  
we have to know

Khanyi: What ?

Me: we didn't do anything !

King: yothando

Sthe: Mmhhh, okay. Let me go  
get myself cleaned up

Smiso: we will clean up this  
mess

They all pass me and I move  
away. They all head to their  
room.

Me: (looks at the girls)

We all laugh and then they  
clean up

## **LATER THAT DAY**

Sthe: tell me the truth

Pabalo: We didn't do anything.

Sthe was beyond pissed. Like  
pissed-angry.

King: okay, lets watch a movie  
neh

Girls: Okay

We all watch tv and all the guys  
are so chilled.

Londi: im glad that every....

And then the movie starts and  
its name is: "**THE TRUTH**. We sit  
up and then a video starts

playing. It was about me, telling the girls that I want to prank the guys. It also shows me placing the Paint and the eggs, water and flour for the guys. It also shows me giving Raph the stink bombs.

Girls: (clears throat)

Everyone looks at me and I look away.

Thando: so... uhh

Dabula: You're All dead

I stand up

Me: I... I did this, so I should be  
the one who gets in...

Sthe: OKAY

I look at him and he stands up  
and grabs my hand. We head to



our room and he throws me on the bed.

Me: sorry sthe

He starts yelling at me and  
Chokes me

Sthe: Why are you lying to me?  
I don't have a problem about  
you Pranking us, but why didn't  
you tell. Whats wrong with you

Me: no look...

He grabs me and stares at me.

Me: im sorry, I didn't think..

Sthe: Take it off, take it all off

He was talking about my clothes. I take them off and he leaves and goes into our private room. I sit on the bed, and he

comes holding a whip, while wearing his boxers.

Sthe: I think I need to discipline you in a way more severe way.

Me: No, Daddy please...

He grabs my hand and hits me so hard with this whip, I even started shaking while he was beating me up

Me: (sobbing) Sorry I lied to you.

He places the whip down and then grabs my legs. He fingers me so fucken hard, I was panting and then he takes off his boxers and enters me.

Me: (screaming) Ahh Sthe,  
Fuckk Yess

He was pounding so hard, I felt my cookie getting sore.

Me: ....

He was pounding and pleasure was kicking in, I had no words to even express how GOOD this Sex felt. He takes it out and I start breathing in and out really hard since I was holding my breath in while he was

pounding really hard on my  
cookie

Sthe: Ahh Fuck, you are so  
Gonna bleed

He carries me and pounds onto  
me so hard... I was breathing in  
and out so hard cos this segz  
was So good

Me: ahh, it hurts but its so  
GOOD !!

Sthe: Oww yeah

Me: yes Daddy... ahhh Yesss

.....

## **AFTER SEVERAL ROUNDS**

We lie ontop of the bed, both  
of us breathing heavily

Sthe: Now That was THE BEST  
sex ive had to Kickstart My  
Sexual life after the past 1 year

Me: (panting) you... had to  
pretend... like I didn't tell... you  
I was Planning something for  
the guys.

Sthe: I wanted to Eat My  
Cookie Rough after so long, and  
why not eat it while pretending  
you are angry so that you can  
finally Go back to mommy's  
cottage



I look at him and bite my lower lip

Me: you are so Bad.

Sthe: Oww yeah

Me: let me Reward you for being so Bad

I sit on his manhood and he groans, and back to love making we go.

## **2 MONTHS LATER**

Me and My Daddy are sitting with Our Little babies. They are a few months old and I love them so much.

Azra: Mama, Baby Amafu is Smiling look

Me: Ncoahh, Daddy Look

He smiles showing off his dimple. We had 5 babies as you know, their names are: Amafu, Ayize, Liyana, Netha and isisa. Isisa and Liyana are girls, and then Amafu, Ayize and Netha are boys.

Mbalenhleyothando: Are your Bags packed

Me: yep, all read

We are heading back home, but this time, we are gonna be in our New Mansion. Me and Sthe Decided to live in our mansion amd bond with our babies.

Everyone thought it was a good idea. We were all gonna live in the same neighbourhood, just different houses. I was actually looking forward to it

**A FEW MINUTES LATER**

Raph: time to go

Ayanda Finally

Ayanda and Banele are now good qith our family, I had to convince them to get along since they are family. I didn't like seeing them acting hella distant and all. Even though Ayanda and Banele acted like real Jerks| we head out and get inside our cars. We were going to fly back home, I wasn't in the

mood to Drive from KZN →→  
Back Home. Too much  
hunger 😊.

Me: bye Thando

I hug all of them. All of them  
changed their surnames to  
Zungu, except Ntando Since she  
is married to the Nkosi's. I hug  
everyone I met here, I was  
gonna miss this place

Gcina: Bye Aunt

Me: Bye Boy Boy

I hug him and he touches my  
ass

Guys: (chuckling)

Scar: that's it boy, just how I  
taught you

Sthe clears his throat and separates us

Sthe: Owami lomfazi (This is my wife)

Gcina: Yes sir

They fist bump and we wave goodbye to all of them.

Everyone we met at KZN stayed behind. Thando, Jabu and their husbands said they will think



about moving to our Area. We get inside our cars and head to our planes.

## **2 MONTHS LATER**

Netha: mama

These kids are so much hard work. They can crawl now and they can even Call out to us.

Netha is so close to His Father,

everywhere he is, Netha is there 😊😊. They are so adorable

Sthe: How about we strengthen

Me: (giggles) why not

Me and sthe are expecting...

okay woah, don't judge me, We

have sex without a condom, No

M.A.P (morning after pill). We

have skin on skin Almost

everyday so what could we

expect. I am 7 weeks preggy. Its been nice living life. Ive been through a lot, from Being Kidnapped to having Amnesia, to Being Married to Igor. Wuu, its been a long ass holiday, but Fuck it. Im still happy with my Family

Sthe: Ready Baby (rubbing manhood)

Me: Yes Daddy

# **MBALENHLEYOTHANDOLENKO SI**

This has been one long ass holiday, but I can finally say that, Being Married to This Family, was definitely a blast. I would never change anything for the world.

King: Eat Again

Me: No Baby, im full

King: You are eating for 5 Baby,  
Open up

Me: (opens mouth)

Im also pregnant with 4, im  
looking forward to giving birth  
soon, my kids need new  
siblings, I mean 😊. Ive been  
very happy and being a zungu is  
a blessing in disguise. I love my  
family and I cant to see which 1  
of my sons is gonna Take over  
Kings Beast.

Me: haa woah king, 3 bowls of porridge is too much

King: last spoon.

Me: no (pouting)

King: We are alone in this room and the door is locked, I'll sort you out

Me: bring it on

King: Start asking The Zungu Ancestors to help you, cos what im about to do to you, is gonna

teach you some manners, (pulls my leg) come here

Me: (giggling)

King: I love you Ma'Zungu

Me: Love You More and More and More 🥹🥹❤️❤️ (We Kiss)

## **OWAMI**

Zungu. A family with Crazy People. But The love that lives here, is unconditional. Ive been

so happy lately, its not good.  
Yes, im also Preggy, I just found  
out Today and im so happy.  
New babies on the way this  
side

Philasande: you made me the  
happiest man in the whole  
World, im so Grateful to have  
you in my life.

Me: just shut up and kiss me.

Philasande: Feisty, I love it.



He carries me and we kiss,  
heading upstairs.

## **NTANDO (GAIL)**

Firstly, Yoh, these kids are a pain. Im happy, we are also happy this side. Being a Zungu and a Nkosi at the same time showed me and taught me to value Family time. Ive enjoyed

being a wife, a sister, a  
Werewolf, a Friend, a mother  
to my beautiful children and  
most importantly,

**BEING MRS SHAKA.**

## **WRITERS POV**

THE ZUNGU'S ARE HAPPY AND  
THAT'S ALL THAT MATTERS AT  
THIS POINT, ITS BEEN A LONG  
ASS JOURNEY, FROM READING


- FALLING FOR KING
- FALLING FOR HIM: DIARY KA GAIL1
- BEING MRS SCAR &
- CRAVING STHE

Im so so happy that you read their Real Life story. THIS IS A NOT SO TRUE STORY, but it touched many peoples hearts. Id like to thank The Zungu's

Wherever they are, for allowing their story to reach my imagination so I can write about it. Im so grateful

Thank you for reading my novels and enjoying them. I love all so so much.

please check me out on visionary writings: my name is:

Mbalenhleyothando zwane and  
follow my Instagram: 

<https://instagram.com/mbalenhleyothando?igshid=98thyjseo1d5>

my username is  
@mbalenhleyothando

thank you so much lovia. It  
means alot 

From me: Mbalenhleyothando  
and the Zungu's

ADIOS  ZA